

KARMA



eBooks
Cat

"My Bestie's Boyfriend"



eBooks
Cat



DICHABE BOIPELO



eBooks
Cat



eBooks
Cat

www.eBooksCat.Com

PROLOGUE

"Where are you going this early? I thought we'll have a morning glory"
He put the platter down and walked towards me. I put on my panty and wore my dress

Him:Chantelle.

I took a deep breath

Me:Stephen,I want to talk to you about something.

He sat next to me

Him:What's going on?

Me:We..We can't continue with this anymore. I found a job.

He looked at me like he didn't hear what I said.

Me: Thank you for everything you did for me. But I'm sorry, it ends here.

I got up. He grabbed my hand

Him: I don't mind to give you money even if you are working. But you can't end this.

I heavily sighed. I honestly didn't expect him to behave like this cause this is what we agreed on.

Me: Stephen.

He got up and faced me

Him: Chantelle please. Don't do this to me. I don't care if you are working and getting paid, I'll still

give you your allowance. You don't have to end what we have.

I pulled my hand back

Me:If you continue giving me the allowance I'll have to give you Sex and-

Him:No. You don't have to do that. I don't want anything from you. I just want to help you.

Me:I hear you but I don't want that anymore. This new job is the first step for me of finally moving on. I also want to have my own family. I can't do anything with you anymore. We are not in a relationship and you know it. We

agreed on sex and you paying me and that's it. I told you that I'll leave at some point and you agreed. Please don't make this difficult. I need to get home and clean before that evil woman returns from church.

I looked for my shoes under the bed. I knelt down and took them out.

Him: Okay. But can we still be friends?

I put on my shoes and looked at him

Me: Stephen I really don't know why you acting like this. I thought

you'll understand cause we had an agreement.

He looked away

Me: What we had it's over. I'm moving on now and I don't want anything from my past now. We can't be anything.

He swallowed

Him: Okay.

I hugged him

Me: Thank you for everything.

He held onto me tightly.

Him: You are always welcome. Thank you for the good times.

I pulled away from him

Me: Bye.

Him:Bye.

I grabbed my bag and walked out. Four years ago I met Stephen in some club. I was with my bestfriend Mandisa and her friends. I was still doing my first in UJ(University Of Johannesburg) By that time I was struggling Financially. My Father never gave me money and I had to rely on NSFAS,and It paid sometimes. So I made an agreement with Stephen right there to pay me money then In return I give him sex. He was Fifteen years older than me. I was 19 and he was 34.

It didn't bother me cause I was doing everything to survive like I've always did. He had a wife and two kids. They are now divorced. His wife cheated. How ironic? I had a very difficult childhood. When I was ten years old, my parents separated for unknown reasons. Then one month after the separation, my father moved on with another woman. That incident caused my mother a lot of grief. She fell into serious depression and started drinking carelessly. By that time I was very young and it affected me a lot. I was constantly

failing at school. Both of my parents weren't there for me. I was all alone.

My grandmother, from my mother's side, saw the need to take me and live with her cause my mother was not her real self and my father couldn't take me and live with him cause the stepmother was there and she hated me.

A few weeks later, I was told that my mother committed suicide. She hanged herself, just like that.

Without even thinking twice.

Without even thinking about me.

After the funeral, my relatives decided to take me to my father's house because apparently I was a "burden". They further said that my grandmother was old so she couldn't take care of me properly. So I was thrown at my father's house.

Staying at my father's house was very difficult. My stepmother taunted me every chance she got. My father never even spoke for me. It was horrible.

I passed my matric with many difficulties and luckily I passed well and UJ accepted me.

That very same year my father got involved in a car accident which resulted in him being in a wheelchair. I was forced to go and live with them again so that I can take care of him. My stepmother didn't care. She'd sometimes push him off the wheelchair or worse hit him. When the RAF (Road accident fund) money got in. She took all of it. She built a house, bought herself a car and opened a spaza. She didn't give me or my father any cent. She ate it with her child, Nomonde. They have a child together.

Do not question why young girls decide to leave home and go stay with men or get blessers rather. Some families are toxic, they don't have peace and for their sanity they'd rather find love outside. We don't choose to have blessers cause we want to, but because of the circumstances that affect our daily lives.

Let's forget about introductions. For now I'm anxious and sad. My evil stepmother kicked me out yesterday cause I didn't do my chores hence I slept at Stephen's.

Yesterday I was with my bestfriend Mandisa and we had a few drinks. So I slept over and went home the next day very late. That's the reason.

Today it was sunday so she went to church. I know she didn't clean cause she'd expect me to. I walked inside the house and indeed she didn't clean. I walked to my bedroom and changed my clothes. Atleast I freshened up at Stephen's place. I walked to her room to check up on my father. He was in a wheelchair. I know he has been sitting on that for a very

long time and he was tired. Lolo just left him there, Noluthando is her name but we call her Lolo.

Me:Daddy.

I made my way towards him

Me:Let me help you. You need to lay down.

I tried to lift him but I couldn't.

He never speaks to me. I think is because of what he did to me in the past and now he's feeling guilty.

Me and him never had a father-daughter relationship. But I still care about him

Me:Nono!(Shouting)

I called out to Nomonde. I hope she is around. She walked in

Me: Help me lift daddy.

Her: Okay.

We lifted him and laid him down on the bed with many difficulties. I covered him a blanket.

Me: Bring his food.

Nono: Okay.

She walked out. I closed the windows and switched the heater on to make sure that it was a little warm. Nono walked in with his food and handed them over.

Me: You'll call nono when you are done. For now, let me make a tea for you.

He slightly nodded. I walked out with Nono following me.

Nono: Ma told me not to clean. I sighed. We walked inside the kitchen

Her: But let me help with the dishes before she returns.

Me: No it's fine. Go and do your homework. Why didn't you even go to church with her? I know she never let you miss it.

I switched the kettle on

Her:I'm sick. I have these severe pains on my abdomen.

Me:Period pains?

Her:No. I had my periods earlier this month.

I looked at her

Her:They are very intense.

Me:Drink painkillers.

Her:I did.

Me:Good then.

I made Tea and handed it to her.

Me:Take it to Daddy.

Her:Okay.

She walked away. I began cleaning the whole house. I have to finish before she returns.

I am CHANTELLE MOAGI and this
is my story

TO BE CONTINUED...

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

01

CHANTELLE

I cleaned the whole house and
cooked. Nono was sleeping in her
room. It must be effects of the
pills.

So I finally found a job as an
Internal Auditor in a leading
contracting company in Town. I

found the job after two years of being unemployed. This is a great start for me and I'm starting tomorrow. I have a degree in internal auditing and I can finally make use of it. Now I can be independent and never depend on anyone again.

I was in my room while laying on bed. I receive a text from Mandisa "Chommie,at our spot tomorrow at seven"

I called her. She declined my call. That was weird. She sent a text "I'm with this old man🙄. I can't talk"

I sighed. I haven't told her that I found a job.

Me and Mandisa have been friends since childhood. We attended the same primary school and Secondary school

She lives just next door. It has always been the two of us, on my side, I don't have other friends besides her. Then On her side, it's not only me, She has other friends.

She's a people's person. She's a whole mood and people love her.

She finished her matric and had her degree in teaching at Unisa but she never followed it after. She

became an influencer. She's an Instagram influencer. But not only that, She does a lot of things, makeup and advertising clothes. She's very famous and She has a lot of followers too.

But not only that, she has a permanent blesser who provide for her. His name is Aguirre. He's from Nigeria. He's very loaded. Mandisa is too focused

I heard the main door opening. I knew it was Lolo. She was back from Church.

Her: Nono (Shouting)

I got up and made my way to where she was. Indeed it was her

Me:She's sleeping. She has pains on her abdomen so she took painkillers.

She gave me a look

Her:Why are you here? I thought I kicked you out.

She put her bag on the table and looked at me

Me:I..I'm sorry Ausi Lolo. From now on I'll do my chores on time. Please.

Her:You always sing this song. You promise this and do the opposite. Get out of my house. I can't feed

someone's child, that too an ungrateful dog like you. Get out!

Me: I'm sorry. This time I promise you. I'll do things better. I..I found a job. I'll contribute.

I would have loved to leave this place and never look back but I can't leave my father with her. She might torture him or worse kill him.

Her: Do I look like I want your money?

I swallowed

Me: Ausi Lolo askies hle. I'm really sorry. Please don't kick me out. I'll do everything you want please.

Tears welled up in my eyes

Her:Whatever.

She took her bag and walked out.

This was a whole disaster

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

"SUPRISE"!!

They said all at once. I jumped a little. They scared me. I didn't expect this at all.

Me:Really guys?

They laughed. My older brother Sbu walked towards me. We hugged

Him:Welcome back home

Mkhathini.

I smiled.

Me:Ngyabonga bafo(Thank you brother)

I looked around the whole house.

They decorated it very nicely.

Everyone was present, including my mother and her man.

Dad: Welcome home Hlase.

We shook hands

Me: Ngiyabonga Baba. (Thank you Dad)

My mother walked towards me with her man. She hugged me

Her: I'm glad you returned home.

Exactly Where you belong.

I faintly smiled

Me: I'm glad I'm back too.

I pulled myself away from her. I shook hands with her man.

Him: Welcome back.

I faked a smile

Me: Thank you.

I pulled my hand back

Him: How was London?

I looked away. I had no time to engage in small talks. My little sister, Lungile threw herself on my arms. I laughed. I'm surprised she decided to do this now. Knowing her she would have been the first one to jump on me.

Me: I expected you to do this the minute I walked in.

She chuckled

Her:I was still entertaining my fiancé.

I looked at her. She showed me her ring

Me:Whoa!

Her:I'm getting married soon.

This was new to me

Me:Ooh. Congratulations. When did this happen?

She blushed

Her:Yesterday. He proposed to me yesterday.

Me:But You guys only know each other for like two months.

Ma:I told her this was a bad idea. She's moving too fast.

Lungi: Mom please. I'm old enough to make my own decisions now.

She sighed

Ma: Whatever.

Me: Well. As long as you are happy.

She smiled. I greeted everyone before I stood at the centre to make a speech.

Me: Well first of all, this is amazing.

They cheered

Me: But seriously guys, Thank you to everyone who is here tonight. I really appreciate it. I must say I'm surprised. I never expected this, but I'm happy. It feels good to be home. I feel welcomed. Now I can

start by eating Mogodunyana. I'm tired of English food. I need real african dish.

They laughed

Me: Thank you!(laughing)

I made my way to where my brother was.

My name is Ntsikayesizwe Khoza.

I'm 29 years old. I am a

cardiologist. I was in the UK For

two years then later got a transfer here.

My father recently just opened a medical hospital hence I came back here to help. My father has always loved helping people and healing

them. I used to watch him when I was still growing up. So I was influenced by him. That's why I took it upon myself to follow on his footsteps. My father is a great man. I couldn't help it but stan a king.

I have only two siblings. A brother and sister. Lungile and Sibusiso. They are also working with Dad. Lungi is a nurse and Sbu is gynaecologist. We are a family of Doctors.

My parents divorced due to unknown reasons. My mother moved on and she has her own man now

while my father is still single. Their relationship has always had ups and downs. It would have been a miracle if it worked until forever. Breaking up was for the best. But regardless of everything we are a close knitted family.

My father poured me a whiskey

Me: Thank you.

I took a sip

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm okay, I just have jet fatigue.

Him: I figured. That's why I want you to start on Tuesday.

Me: Okay. That's fine.

He nodded

CHANTELLE

I nicely set the table and called everyone. They walked in. Nono was pushing Daddy's wheelchair. She didn't look okay at all. She must be in a real pain indeed. I should talk to her after this.

They settled down. I dished out for my father.

Me:Here.

Him:Thank you.

I faintly smiled.

Lolo:How much are they paying you?

I looked at her

Me:I don't know yet. They just sent an email stating that I should join in tomorrow. I'll let you know tomorrow.

Lolo:Okay.

Daddy:C..chantelle you found a job? I looked at him. A smile curved on his lips. This is actually the first time he spoke to me.

Me:Yes.

He nodded. He was happy. I could tell.

Lolo:Rejoice all you want Thabo.

Don't hide it.

I looked down. Here we go again

Lolo: You are a whole failure Yazi. People are getting jobs, even your brat but you are still sitting in that wheelchair. All you know is sitting in that wheelchair and eating the money of people who are working. You are my husband and you should be taking care of me but here you, comfortable In a wheelchair. You can't even satisfy me in bed. Nono looked at me

Lolo: You embarrass me. I wish I could have chosen a better man and not you. You brought nothing but pain and embarrassment in my life. I don't even want your brat here.

She's such a burden. you disgust me.

Nono:Ma.

Lolo:Wena thula! I'll smack you.

She kept quiet.

Lolo:You really disgust me. And sleep on the couch. I don't want you anywhere near me tonight.

She clicked her tongue. She angrily grabbed her plate and walked away.

Nono:She's just angry that Daddy is happy that you finally found a job. He doesn't want him to be happy for you.

She shook her head. I looked at my father. Pain and embarrassment

was all written in his face. No one deserves to be treated like this.

Me:Y..you can sleep in my bed. I'll prepare it for you.

I quickly got up and walked to my room. I closed the door and sat down on the floor. Tears streamed down on my cheeks. I covered my mouth and cried. How can someone be so cruel? I can only imagine how Daddy is feeling right now. Being embarrassed like that in front of your kids? And everyday? Lolo is heartless. I can't watch my father being treated like this. He wasn't

there for me when I grew up but he's still my father.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I was in my room face timing my girlfriend, Melania. Everyone has already left.

I met Melania in London last year.

We are still dating even now. I don't really love her that much, she's very clingy and I hate that. I only dated her cause I was bored and horny. But she's beautiful

Her: How's South Africa so far?

Me:It's amazing as always. They threw a welcome party for me. I ate and drank a lot.

She chuckled

Her:That's great. So when will you visit here again?

I sighed

Me:I don't know. I just got here.

Her:I know but don't forget you left your girlfriend here.

She blushed

Me:I won't forget. I love you. I have to sleep now. I'm working tomorrow.

Her:Nooo. I miss you. I want to chat with you.

Me: Tomorrow babe. Bye. I love you.

Her: Okay. I love you more.

I hung up.

CHANTELLE

I prepared my bed for Daddy to sleep on. After eating Nono helped me again to lay him down.

Me: Goodnight.

Nono: Goodnight daddy. I love you.

We love you.

She wrapped her arm around me. I faked a smile

Daddy: Goodnight. I love you guys too.

I looked at him. He moved his eyes around. Nono switched off the

light. We walked to her room. She was not even walking properly.

Me: Sister, did you break your virginity perhaps?

I sat on the bed. She laid down on the bed with her stomach

Her: No! You know that I'm afraid of guys so much. I don't even know how to kiss. How will I begin having sex?

I took my clothes off

Me: True. But what are those pains for?

Her: I don't know.

I wore my pajamas.

Her:I even have this pain in my heart.

Me:Nono you are scaring me.

What's wrong with you?

Tears welled up in her eyes.

Her:I don't know.

She burst into tears.

Me:Askies.

I pulled her closer to me and laid her head on my chest.

Me:Don't cry. I'll ask your mother for money tomorrow so I can atleast take you to the doctor after work.

I brushed her back

Me:Don't cry. We'll find out
Tomorrow.

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

02

CHANTELLE

I woke up in the morning and prepared myself. I was a little nervous about the new job. This will be the first time actually working for a company,not only as an intern but as a permanent employee. It was nerve-wracking.

I made breakfast for everyone and set the table. I was still worried about Nono. I didn't even sleep properly. These abdomen pains might be something very serious. She had painkillers but I don't think they really work that much. She really needs to see a gynaecologist or someone. I just hope that Lolo will agree to give me money to take her to a gynecologist in Town cause this is serious. I walked to my room to check up on my father. He was still sleeping. I walked to the bathroom and prepared him a bath. Then I walked

back to my room. He was sleeping peaceful. I'm sure he only managed to get some sleep at midnight.

What Lolo said to him must have made him feel horrible. I just wish that he can talk to me sometimes. I only want him to initiate the conversation first then I'll take it from there. I shook him

Me:Daddy. I prepared a bath for you. You'll sleep again after I leave.

He opened his eyes

Me:I prepared a bath for you.

I know Lolo won't even bother by preparing a bath for him. He'll stay in bed all day

Him:Chantelle.

I swallowed

Him:I'm very proud of you.

I looked at him.

Him:You deserve all the happiness in the world. I'll pray that you don't lose this job.

Tears welled up in my eyes. Where was this coming from?

Him:I'm glad that you made it all alone and never gave up.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Him:I..I'm sorry my daughter for abandoning you when you needed me the most. If I didn't abandon you,your mother would still be alive.

I covered my mouth with my hand and cried. I couldn't hold myself.

Him:I've caused you so much pain. I chose another woman over you guys. I'm sorry. I'm really sorry.

He grabbed my hand and pulled me closer to him. I laid my head on his chest and cried hard

Me:Daddy(Crying)

Him:Please forgive me. I've always loved you. I used to think about you everyday especially when I heard about your mother. I'm sorry that I wasn't there for you.

His voice cracked. I was never ready for this. He held me tight

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I woke up a little earlier than expected. Especially after that party yesterday. I thought I'll wake up around eleven am. My father, Sbu and Lungi were already settled on the dining table. I walked towards them

Me: Good morning Family.

I pulled a chair and settled down

Sbu: Bafo. (Brother)

Lungi: Hey. You are up early.

Me: Yeah, I'm surprised myself.

I took a plate and dished out for myself

Baba:If I knew you'd wake up early,I wouldn't have gave you a day off.

I looked at him

Me:Your bad.

He chuckled

Me:But I need rest.

Him:Yeah right.

He wiped his mouth and got up

Him:Well I have to go now.

Me:When duty calls.

Him:I have to rush. Bye,Have a good day.

Me:You too.

He walked out. I started eating

Sbu:Uzosalaya kahle(Stay well)

He got up. Lungi got up too.

Sbu:Bye.

Me:Have a good day.

He walked away. Lungi walked towards me and pulled me closer for a hug.

Her:See you tonight.

I held her tight

Me:Love you.

Her:Love you too.

She walked away. I continued eating

CHANTELLE

I had the conversation I've always wanted to have with my father today and it still felt unreal. I

didn't expect it at all. Even though it was for a short amount of time but at least he spoke to me, after so many years. I was relieved honestly.

I wiped my tears and looked at him
Him: I..I'd understand if you don't forgive me for what I've put you through. I was not a good father to you. I abandoned you. I wasn't there for you.

I looked down and played with my fingers

Him: Even after everything, you still take care of me. You have a

beautiful heart my daughter, just like your mother.

I looked at him

Me: I..I've long forgave you Daddy. You are my father and I love you. I was angry before but now I'm fine. I understand that everything happens for a reason.

Tears streamed down on his cheeks

Me: Don't beat yourself up about it anymore. What's done it's done.

I wiped his tears

Me: Don't cry. Everything is fine.

Now you need to bath.

I tried lifting him up but he was very heavy

Him: Tlogela Ngwanaka. You'll be late(Leave it)

Me: It's still early.

I lifted him up and put him on his wheelchair.

Me: That was easy.

I breathed heavily.

Him: Do you have money for transport?

Me: Yeah. I've saved some money. Don't worry.

I pushed the wheelchair all the way to the bathroom

Me: Here we go.

Him: Thanks.

"Chantelle weeh" It was Lolo. I
sighed

Me: You'll be fine right?

He nodded

Him: Go.

I closed the door and walked to the
Dining room. She was there.

Me: Ausi Lolo.

Her: Why did you fry Russians
Ibacon ikhona? (Why did you Fry
Russians when there's bacon?)

She walked towards me and slapped
me

Me: I'm sorry.

Her: You are always saying sorry
that is annoying! You are wasting

food. The food I bought with my own money. Your own father didn't even pay a single cent to buy this food.

I looked down

Her: You disgust me.

She clicked her tongue

Her: Where's Nomonde? Didn't you wake her up?

Me: She's sleeping. She-

Her: What! Why didn't you wake her up? She has to go to school.

Me: Wa kula (She's sick)

Her: Wa kula my left food! Go and wake her up.

I sighed. She pulled a chair and settled down. I made my way to Nono's room. I can't wait to leave this place with my father next month. I'm done being this woman's puppet. I swear if I don't leave soon, I'll lose it and kill her. I've been holding myself for far too long now.

Me: Nono.

I shook her

Her: Mhmm.

Me: Wake up. Your mother wants you to go to School.

Her: Ha.a(No)

I shook her again

Me: Nono man! Wake up. I have to go to work.

She opened her eyes

Her: Yini (What's wrong)

Me: Wake up!

I walked back to dining room. I quickly dished up the food for my father and took them to his room.

Then I walked back to the dining room to eat. After eating, I quietly took my things and walked out.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I don't really have friends In SA at the moment. I only had friends back at school and it ended there.

They are now living their own lives and so am I.

Whenever I used to visit here, I mostly used to hang out with my three cousins. They are my Uncle's sons, My Father's brother.

I was in my room while listening to music. I was laying down on my bed. My phone rang. It was one of my cousin's, Siya.

Since I now stay here permanently, I changed my numbers to SA numbers.

Me: Bafo (Brother)

Him: Weh bafo. Unjani (How are you)

Me:Ngiyaphila wena lapho(I'm good and you)

Him:Nami Ngiyaphila. I thought you will come here speaking English only.

I laughed

Him:Ngimangele(I'm surprised)

Me:Stop your drama.

He laughed

Him:I heard you are home alone.

I sighed

Me:Yeah.

Him:Me and the brothers thought it'll be better to go out a little.

Me:I don't think I can. I need rest.

Him: Ao kahle bafo. We want to spend time with you.

I sighed

Voice: In this lifetime, there's no time to rest. You only rest when you are dead.

It was Bonga.

Me: Bonga.

He chuckled

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm okay. How are you?

Him: Ngi grand. Please come. We'll send the details.

Me: Okay, I'll come.

Him: Good boy.

I chuckled. He hang up. Is not like they were going to listen to me anyway. He sent them.

"Zet night club" I sighed

MANDISA

I dialed Chantelle's number. She answered

Me:Chommie.

Her:Mandisa.

She was angry. I could tell.

Me:Whoa! I'm not the one who made you angry. Calm down.

She sighed

Her:I'm sorry. It's just that Lolo bored me.

Me:As always. That one needs to die.

Her:Tell Aguirre to kill her please.

I laughed

Me:I'll tell him.

Her:I'm joking.

We laughed

Her:I don't want nono to lose her mother.

Me:I know.

Her:So what's up? I got your text yesterday.

Me:Yeah yeah. Fashion Nova SA wants me to model for their clothes. Me Chommie? A whole me?

Her:What! That's amazing.

Me:I know.

Her:It's a big deal.

Congratulations. I'm so happy for you. Bathong chommie.

I smiled

Her:So you telling me that you'll wear Cardi B's collection too cause apparently she has a collection ko Fashion nova.

Me:Obviously. Girl! I'm winning.

This is amazing news and I wanted to celebrate.

Her:You have to.

Me:So I wanted us to Celebrate at Zet Night club tonight.

Her:Err. I can't.

Me:No Chantelle. You can't do this to me. No Dude.

Her:I'm sorry. I've just started working. I..I can't just go out and party tonight. Plus You know my situation.

Me:Chantelle.

Her:I'm sorry Chommie. Just Celebrate it without me. It's fine. But I'm happy for you okay. I love you. Bye.

Me:Chante-

She hung up. Wow just great!

I am Mandisa Dlamini. I'm 28 years old. I am an Influencer. I even do Makeup and everything. I do a lot. I

have a lot of fans too. I have 1.1 million Followers on Instagram and Instagram pays me for every post. It's just great. I've always wanted to be known. I've always wanted to be a celebrity and this is a dream come true.

I have a lot of friends in the entertainment industry but it's just for fun. Plus it's important to have someone you know in the entertainment so you can call them whenever you might need help. But Chantelle is the only realistic and bestfriend I've ever had. We've

been friends since childhood. She's my ride or die.

I stay with my mother and grandmother. I'm the only child. Growing up, it wasn't easy but my mom made sure I went to bed full. My father died when I was just five years old. So it has always been my mother, grandmother and stepfathers who came and left. My mom is a loan shark. She borrows people money.

I sent a text to the group chat "At Zet Night club tonight at seven ❤️. See you there hunns"

I'm sad that Chantelle won't be there but it's fine. I got up and made my way to my closet. I needed to pick an outfit to wear tonight.

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

03

CHANTELLE

I walked inside the building. My heart was pounding very fast. I was very nervous. New experiences always freaks me out at first until I fully accept or adjust rather.

Hopefully I'll get used to this. I know I will.

There was a receptionist talking on the phone and some people seated on the couches when I walked in. I made my way to the receptionist.

She put the telephone down

Me: Good morning.

She looked at me

Her: Good morning. Oh my God! You are so beautiful, I like that mole on your cheek.

Me: Thank you.

I smiled

Her: How can I help you?

Me:I'm the new auditor. Where's HR?

She smiled

Her:Ooh New Auditor? Hii. I'm Melody.

Me:Chantelle.

Her:Nice to meet you. You are so nice.

We shook hands. I didn't expect this at all.

Her:You look nervous. Ease up a little.

She chuckled

Her:Let me show you.

Me:Thank you.

We made our way to the elevator

MANDISA

I know tonight might get a little freaky so I bathed and used my products. I have products that I use to make my vagina tight. I got them from Someone in Joburg and they work wonders. I'm having an affair with a Nigerian guy named Aguirre. He's very big and he stretches my pussy a lot so everytime I get intimate with him or anyone I use my products. They really help.

Aguirre is an aggressive man who's always horny. He has huge problems of his own. But what I love about

him is that he gives me a lot of money and good sex. We talking about R100 000 per month. That's huge. I don't care about anything else.

I was laying on my bed while pressing my phone. My mom walked in.

Her:Mandie.

I looked at her

Me:Ma.

Her:I'm going out tonight. I'll be back tomorrow. Take care of ma.

Me:I can't Ma. I have plans.

Her:What plans? One of us have to stay with Ma. She can't be alone in the house.

Me:Well I'm not cancelling my plans to stay with Grams. She can manage.

She hit me with a pillow

Me:Ma!

Her:I knew you'll refuse.

Isifebe!(bitch)

Me:Ngifana nawe(I'm just like you)

She stormed out. Me and my mom are not really close. We bump heads everytime.

I hate that she's always dating my age mates. I'm sure she's sleeping

over at some boy's place tonight. I shook my head. It's embarrassing.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

There's a gym in the house so I was working out. There was still enough time before the club. After doing push ups I sat flat on the floor and drank water. My phone rang, it was Melania. I sighed. She's a bore. Now that I'm no longer there I don't have to entertain her anymore. I answered

Her: Baby. You weren't answering my texts and calls. What's going on? I'm so angry with you.

Me: We spoke yesterday (Camly)

Her:Yes but today I tried calling you and texting you but you didn't even bother to get back to me.

I sighed

Me:Melania. We can't continue with this relationship anymore. I don't do distance relationships.

Her:What? No! You can't say that. I love you. You love me. We'll manage. I'll come there. Don't do this to us Ntsika. Please. Where is this coming from?

Me:Melania. There's no US anymore. We are done. I can't do it anymore. It's straining me honestly. I'm sorry. Move on okay?

Her: No please. Ntsika I'll move there. I'll talk to my father. Please don't hurt me like this. I can't live without you (Crying)

Me: You can. I'm not oxygen. I'm sorry Baby. But I can't pretend anymore. Goodbye.

I hung up and blocked her number. I made sure I even blocked her on every social media accounts I have.

CHANTELLE

The HR manager introduced me to everyone before he showed me my office. I signed the contract. I'll be working from Monday to Friday. 08:00 to 17:00. I earn R20 000.

I'm very happy that at least things are getting better for me. I won't depend on anyone ever again.

Manager: You are starting everything on a clean slate. The books were balanced last month. This month just started so it'll be easy for you.

I nodded

Me: Of course.

Him: You look innocent so I trust you.

I chuckled

Me: Looks can be deceiving but I'm trustworthy. I won't disappoint.

He smiled

Him:Let's hope so. Lunch is at one.
Don't forget.

Me:Noted. Thank you.

He walked out. I looked around the whole office. Tears welled up in my eyes.

Me:Thank you God! Thank you.

MANDISA

I made a sandwich for Grams and took it to her. My mother already left. I love my grandmother but I can't stay with her tonight. I handed her a sandwich

Her:Ngyabonga Mandie(Thank you)

Me:Gogo. Angeke ngikhone ukusala nawe namuhla(I can't stay with you tonight)

She smiled

Her:Ngiyazwisisa mnatanami(I understand)

Me:I've been offered a real big deal. I'll be modeling for a well known shop and I wanted to celebrate.

Her:Ngiyakuzwa. Uhambe kahle. And take care of yourself.

I kissed her cheek. My grandmother is like a mother to me. She's so loving and understanding.

She has always been there for me more than my mother.

Me:I will Grams. Bye. I love you. I have to do my makeup.

She chuckled

Her:Okay.

I kissed her cheeks again and walked to my room. It was Past five. I take a lot of time to do my makeup so I might as well start now. I sat across the mirror and put my makeup bag on the drawer just next to me. My phone rang. It was Aguirre. I answered

Me:Baby.

Him:Hey. Please come tomorrow after the party. I want to see you.

Me:Okay baby. I will. Thank you for the money.

Him:You deserve it. Bye.

Me:Bye.

He hung up. I started applying makeup.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I was eating an Ice cream while watching tv in my room. I've never been so bored. I was bored the whole day. I can't wait to go out tonight. My sister walked in. She laid next to me

Me:You back already.

Her: Yeah. I'm so tired.

She took my ice cream.

Me: Really?

Her: Sorry.

I took my phone and checked my
socials.

Her: I want you to have lunch with
Dumi tomorrow.

Me: Dumi?

Her: My fiancè.

Me: No.

Her Why? Ntsika please.

Me: I still think that is too early to
get married. You just met him.

Her: So? I can't wait six years to
get married. No!

Me:Okay. As long as you are happy.

Her:So will you do it?

Me:I don't know.

Her:Please.

Me:Lungi don't push it. I don't know.

She sighed

CHANTELLE

It was time to knock off. I took my things and walked out. What a hectic day I had. I ate lunch with Melody today. She's a good woman shame, just that she's always talking. Just like Mandisa. I passed her

Me:Bye Mel.

Her:Wait.

She took her bag and walked
towards me

Her:How was your day?

We walked outside

Me:It was great. I couldn't even
stop taking pictures. I want to
show my little sister.

Her:Awww. That's great. Show me.
I handed her my phone

Her:Thank you. It's nice. The
office is nice.

Me:Yeah.

Her:You have a message from Devil.
Who's that?

She laughed

Her: An ex?

Me: You don't wanna know.

Her: Trust me I want to.

Me: My stepmother.

Her: Ooh? She's evil?

Me: That's an understatement. Give me.

She handed me my phone

Her: I wonder why stepmothers are always evil.

She shook her head. I read the message

"Come quickly and take Nono to the doctor. Her condition is serious. I gave her R300. Come quickly and take her there. She's been

vomiting. I'm still busy at the Spaza shop "

My heart skipped.

Me:Nono.

Mel:What's wrong?

Me:It's my little sister. I have to rush.

Her:Is she okay?

I shook my head

We walked towards a gate. A familiar car stopped in front of us.

Her:Your ride?

Me:No.

I looked at the car. The window rolled down. It was Stephen

Mel:Oh wow! Your dad is hot.

She whispered

Stephen:Chantelle.

I looked at him

Stephen:Heyy.

He looked at Melody. She waved at
him

Mel:Hey.

Me:O batla eng mo?(What do you
want here?)

Him:I want-

Me:Mel. See you tomorrow. Bye.

Her:Bye.

I got inside the car.

Him:I wanted to talk.

Me:Drive.

Him:Chante-

I looked at him

Me: Just drive before you
embarrass me more.

He drove off.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

04

CHANTELLE

He parked two houses away from
home

Him: I'm not here to fight. I just
needed you. I wanted someone to
talk to. I didn't know I was
embarrassing you.

I looked at him. I had no time for
this honestly.

Me: We'll talk. Wait here. I'm going to get my sister. And you don't have to worry. I'll pay.

I opened the door and got out. I ran home. I was really worried. I didn't think Nono's condition will deteriorate like this. I walked inside the house

Me: Nono (Shouting)

I made my way to her room. I found her laying down with her stomach

Me: Nomonde.

I looked at her. She looked very weak

Me:I can't believe Lolo left you like this. I'm coming now okay? Let me go and check up on daddy.

I ran to Lolo's room. Daddy was laying on bed with his back

Me:Daddy. Did you eat?

Him:Yes. Don't worry about me.

Just go and take Nono to the hospital. She's very sick.

Me:Okay.

I

That was a relief. I quickly ran to my room. I took my stilettos off and wore my sleepers. Then I ran back to Nono's room.

Me:Hop on my back baby.

Her:Chantelle(Crying)

Me:Don't cry okay? Gotla loka(It'll be okay)

I wiped her tears.

Me:I'm here now. Your sister is here.

She hopped on my back

Me:Do you have the money with you?

She handed me the money

Me:Thank you.

I walked outside

Me:How do you feel now?

Her:A little better. Ma gave me painkillers.

Me:Okay.

I walked with her still on back until we got to Stephen's car. He quickly got out and walked towards us

Him:Let's get her inside.

He helped me as we laid her down at the back. I got in the front. He got in his side and quickly drove off

Me:Take us to any best Private hospital.

Him:Okay. You don't have to pay me for this.

Me:Just drive. I'm paying. This is just like a taxi. A fee have to be paid.

Him: This is not a taxi Chantelle.
This is my car and You are not
paying.

I sighed

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

My cousins walked inside the house.

My father and brother were
already home. But my brother was
in his room. We were with my
father

Siya:Ntsika. Look at how big you
are now.

We fist bumped

Me:I'm not getting any younger
phela.

They laughed

Bonga:Mzala(Cuz)

Me:Mzala wami(Cuz)

We shoulder bumped. I looked at Lungi. These boys have grown

Lungi:Ntsikayesizwe Khoza.

I chuckled

Me:Lungisa Khoza.

We shoulder bumped

Lungi:Babamcane ukhulisile la.

We laughed.

Baba:Ngikhulisile ngempela.

He smiled

Me:Baba. I'll see you tonight.

Him:Okay. Take care and don't drink and drive.

Bonga:Noted Malume. We got this.

Baba:I hope so.

Siya:Nisale kahle baba.(Take care)

Baba:Enjoy yourselves boys. I don't mind. Just tell your cousin to come to work tomorrow cause he's starting. I don't want any hangover stories tomorrow.

Bonga:Ai don't worry Malume. He'll make it. He'll be there tomorrow.

Me:If my head doesn't agree with y'all then.

I shrugged my shoulders

Baba:I'll fire you.

We laughed

Me:Ngiyadlala Taima(I'm joking)

Baba:Hambani keh(Leave then)

We made our way out

CHANTELLE

I was waiting in the Doctor's office. She was attending Nono.

Stephen was waiting in the parking lot. I hope Nono is okay and this is nothing serious. The Doctor walked in. I got up

Me:How is she?

Her:Sit down.

She sat down on her chair

Her:She's alright. Sit down.

I slowly sat down

Me:Is it something serious?

Her:It can get serious. Does your sister drink Coke or any acid drink every day?

Me:She drinks coke everyday.

I didn't know where this was going.

Her:I figured. She needs to stop.

If she doesn't stop it'll damage her uterus little by little.

My eyes widened

Me:Really? Coke is that bad.

Her:Yes. The drink itself is an absolute poison for human metabolism. Very acidic,the pH value is one point higher than the battery acid.

I covered my mouth with my hand

Me: Oh my God! Will she be okay?

She nodded

Her: She will be okay. She just needs to stop drinking Coke. Ooh and Coffee okay? That explains the pain in her heart and abdomen. She needs to stop.

I nodded

Me: Okay Doctor.

Her: You must listen to those people who say don't drink this and that when you are on your periods.

There's a reason why they say that.

She smiled

Me: Okay Doctor. I hear you.

Her: We'll discharge her tomorrow.
We'll keep her tonight.

I nodded

Me: Okay. Thank you.

I got up

Her: You can see her tomorrow.

I nodded

Me: Okay.

I walked out. I didn't know Coke was that dangerous. I took my phone out and did my research as I was walking out of the hospital.

Indeed it was but not only

Coke, Any drink that contains acid is not safe. This is unbelievable. I got inside the car

Stephen:How is she? Did they admit her?

I put my phone back in the bag

Me:She's fine. They are keeping her tonight.

Him:What was the problem?

I looked at him

Me:Why did you go to my workplace? How did you even know I work there?

Him:I saw your status.

Me:I should block you cause I feel very unsafe now. I told you that we are done,I don't understand why you can't get that.

Him:I know that. But I needed you.
You are the only person who cares
about me.

Tears welled up in his eyes

Him:But it's fine. I'm sorry. I'm
sorry for embarrassing you and
making you feel unsafe.

He handed me a KFC paper bag.

Him:I brought food. Flamin'
wrapsta and Ceres. I brought for
your sister too but since she's not
here. You can take everything.

I slowly took it. He drove off.

Stephen has always been a loner.
He had friends but they ditched
him cause he was making more

money than them. Basically they were jealous of him. He works as an Accountant. He doesn't have parents, they long died. I mean he's old now. But Now I feel bad cause he always used to talk to me about his issues just everything he faces. Basically, I'm the only one he had. He's not even that close with his children.

Me: Okay Stephen. What's going on?

Him: No it's fine. Let's leave it.

I sighed

Me: It's not fine. Look I'm sorry. I'm sorry for my behavior. I just

got angry to see you cause we broke things off. You can tell me anything now please.

I held his hand

Him:Lorraine Is moving with my kids to USA. She said she'll keep in touch but I know she won't. I will never see my children again.

Lorraine is his wife.

Me:Your kids are old enough now Stephen. They'll call you. They love you.

Him:No. Lorraine turned them against me. The only person who loves me is Amanda. Maybe she will

but Sicelo and Yamkela won't. They hate me.

Me:No. Maybe you are mistaken. No child can hate their parent.

Him:Well there's no such then cause mine hate me. They hate me. I know that.

I sighed

Me:Okay. So what will you do now?

Him:I'll fight for full custody in court. I can't allow that whore to take my children away from me.

I let go of his hand

Me:I feel like you should let her be. The kids are now old. They know what's right and wrong. Their

mother might have poisoned them against you but they'll see things. Lorraine won't get away with it trust me. Don't forget that at the end of the day you are their father.

Him: But I'm scared Chantelle.

Me: It'll be okay.

I smiled

Him: Thank you. You always know how to calm me down.

I faked a smile. I took the food out and started eating

MANDISA

I found the girls already seated on the couches. There were in VIP

section. The club was full tonight. I walked towards them.

Them: Congratulations!

I smiled

Me: Thank you.

They had a huge picture of me written Fashion Nova Model. It was beautiful.

Me: Aww guys. Whose idea was this?

Ona: Mine. It's nice right?

I nodded

Me: Really nice. Thank you.

I sat down. Mamie hugged me.

Her: I'm so happy for you.

Me: Thank you.

I pulled away from her

Me:I see the club is full tonight?

Titi:Yeah it is.

Lisa:I like your dress. It's beautiful.

I smiled

Me:Thank you hun. It's fashion nova.

All:Mhmm!

We laughed

Me:I booked a reserve for us.

We'll go there after this.

Titi:I can't wait. Let me tell them to bring a cake. We brought a cake.

Me:Ooh?

Lisa: Yes. We have brought a lot of things for our Fashion nova model. I smiled.

Me: Awww you guys. You going to make me cry.

Titi got up and walked out

Ona: Well you don't wanna ruin that beautiful makeup.

I chuckled.

Me: I know.

Lisa poured me a glass of red wine.

Me: Thank you.

I took a sip

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

We were outside the club. I could tell it was really popping inside.

Bonga: Welcome to our spot Bafo.
This is where the magic happens.
He pat on my shoulder

Me: Ooh?

Bonga: You'll see for yourself.

Me: Well I'd like to.

Lungi: Guys. Let's get inside Siya
will come.

Siya: No wait. Bye Hun.

He looked at us. He has been
talking on the phone.

Siya: I was confirming plans. Let's
go.

Bonga: Which plans?

Siya: Come you'll see.

We walked inside. The music was playing

"Getaway,Getaway,getaway

Is all I wanna do

A little getaway with you

Oh baby yeah

Getaway,getaway,getaway

Is all I wanna do

Spend a little time with you

Oh baby yeah "

Lungi:This is my favourite song.

LET'S GO.

He shook his waist. We laughed

Him:Let's get this mother fucking party started.

Siya whistled

Siya: Follow me boys.

We followed him to the VIP section. There were lot of drinks on the table. I'm definitely not drinking a lot tonight. This will give me a lot of hangover tomorrow. We sat down

Me: This is a lot of booze guys. It's Monday.

Bonga: Chill Ntsika. Don't forget that we only live once.

He looked at Lungi

Them: We'll drink until we are satisfied.

Me: Okay guys. Okay.

"Snake park sifubeni se ndoda.

Aii snake park sfubeni

sendoda"[GIRLS SINGING]

Siya:Ah ah. Zifebe keh(Whores)

I looked on my left side. There were girls singing. They were singing very loudly. The song that they were singing was not even playing.

Bonga:Isn't that Influecer girl?

Mandisa Dlamini.

Siya:This whore has a freaking beautiful body. She's fine as fuck.

Me:Who?

Lungi was pouring Scotch for us

Siya:That dark skinned girl.

Me:There are two of them moss.

Siya: The beautiful one.

I looked at her. She was beautiful but her makeup was too much. It looked good on her but the makeup was just too much for me. I hate girls with too much makeup.

I took my drink and started drinking

Me: She's not bad.

Siya: Not bad? That girl is beautiful. A real black girl.

Lungi: I heard she has a blesser.

Siya: Those were only rumours. But probably she has one. She can't maintain her lifestyle all alone.

Bonga: Agree.

I looked at her again.

CHANTELLE

I don't know why all of the sudden I felt horny. I felt very horny that I wanted to cry. Stephen parked one house away from home. It was dark.

Him: Are you okay? You are sweating.

I breathed heavily

Me: Uhm..I..I'm fine.

He held my thigh. I looked at him

Him: Talk to me.

Me: I..

His eyes moved to my breasts. I looked at my breasts. My nipples

were showing. There were hard as hell. What was going on with me?

Him:Uhm...

He cleared his throat. This was embarrassing

Me:I'll leave. Bye.

I opened the door. My vagina was very wet. I don't think I can walk. I tried climbing off but i fell down instead

Him:Chantelle.

He came on my side

Him:Hey what's wrong with you?

I cried

Me:I don't know(Crying)

He held my waist. His touch was just making it very difficult for me to control myself. I kissed him. I couldn't help it. Surprisingly he kissed me back. I unbuttoned his shirt. He pulled my skirt up

Me:Stephen.

I said on his lips

He squeezed my round ass and roughly spanked me. I like it when he does that. He pulled down my panties and spread my ass apart then he turned me around and bent me over

Him:I missed you Chantelle.

Me:Me too. Please fuck me.

He unzipped his pants and stroked himself while standing behind me.

He massaged my vagina

Him: You are so wet fuck!

He lifted both of my bottoms and started pumping. I closed my eyes

Me: Ahh.

He rubbed my vagina while pumping fast

Me: Yess! Yess. Just like that.

Tears filled my eyes. He began thrusting as pussy farts escaped rhythmically

Him: I like that. Fuck!

He bent my back and forced my ass to stick out while still pumping.

Me:Stephen.

He put his arm around my neck. I held onto the car still

Him:I love you fuck!

He fucked me undisturbed for a good five minutes then I felt my body getting into a frenzy then a feeling of peeing came. I closed my eyes

Me:Ahhh. Ahhh. Ahhh(Crying and moaning)

I felt fluids making their way out. I tried holding them but he was fucking me so hard and strong without stopping

Me:Stephen! Ahhh. Ahhh.

My whole body spasmed with every
squirt

Him: Ahh. Fuck!

MANDISA

This club was really popping. It put
me to that mood very fast. I had a
lot to drink so I was a little drunk.

There was this guy who was
drinking with some three guys just
a little next to us. He was
handsome, like very very handsome.

I don't think he's from here.

That's how handsome he was.

Me: I'm getting that one.

Titi: Who?

I gulped down my beer. I was drinking Corona.

Me: Watch me.

I walked towards them. They looked at me. Me and him locked eyes

Me: Oh my god he's handsome
(Whispering)

I sat next to him

Me: Hey guys.

Guy1: Hi.

I looked at the guy

Me: I'm Mandisa. Would you like to go somewhere with me?

He looked at me

Me:Just the two of us. I really like you.

I smiled

Guy2:Hamba Naye Ntsika. Hamba!
(GO)

Ntsika:Let's go.

My heart pounded. His voice was just out of this world. It was very deep. I didn't expect him to agree so fast

Me:Bye boys.

He got up. I held his hand as I got up

Me:This is it.

I chuckled. He looked at me. His eyes were a little teary. He was drunk. I could tell

Me: You are so handsome.

He faintly smiled. We made our way outside

TO BE CONTINUED....

05

MANDISA

We stopped at a nearby guesthouse. I was literally waiting for everything. But I was praying that he's not small down there cause I'll be so disappointed. I don't trust these handsome Guys. He opened the door and got inside

the room. We were already in the guesthouse. I got in took and took my shoes off. He locked the door and looked at me. He had beautiful eyelashes. He unexpectedly pinned me against the wall

Me:Ntsika.

He kissed me. His breath smelt like scotch a lot. I kissed him back. He is a good kisser. I give him that. He squeezed my waist. His touch had a very deep effect on me. I don't think there is anything that turns me on like this crucial moment. He stopped kissing me and pushed me on the bed. He unzipped his pants

and dropped them down. I looked at his dick. It was long and thick. But not longer than Aguirre's. I'm not complaining though. Atleast he's gifted. I quickly took my dress off. He grabbed both of my legs and pushed them down. I looked at his dick again. It was really curved with a huge mushroom head. I swallowed [REMOVED]

CHANTELLE

He kept fucking me and fucking me, still on the same position. It was good no lie. I don't even know how many times I came. He pulled out and turned me to face him.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks. It all kicked in now. He wiped them

Him:(Breathing heavily)I love you. He kissed my lips. I pushed him away from me

Me:Don't ever touch me again. I hate you.

I looked down and tried to look for my panty on the ground

Him:Chantelle. What do you mean? I found my panty. I quickly put it on and grabbed my bag and sleepers on the ground

Him:Chantelle.

He tried touching me. I slapped him

Me: Didn't you hear what I said?
Don't touch me.

Him: Why?

Me: You spiked my food. You wanted to have your way with me. I can't believe you Stephen. How can you stoop so low. You just fucked me on the streets with people peaking on us on their windows.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Him: You wanted me to.

Me: Cause you know that you made me horny. You spiked my food (Crying)

Him: I did nothing of that sort.

Me: Shut up!

I walked away. I feel violated and very dirty. It angers me more that I let him fuck me like that. He followed me

Him:Chantelle i didn't do that. I didn't spike your drink.

I walked inside the yard

Me:I said food not drink. You see now you are confessing.

Him:Uhm No. No! Chantelle I didn't do that please. I didn't do anything.

Me:Shut up old fucking man!(Shouting)

I took my key out of my bag and unlocked the door. I got inside and

banged the door. I locked and made my way to my room

Lolo:Heii wena. That's my door you are banging out like that.

I ignored her and got inside my room. I locked the door and threw my bag across the room. I sat on the floor

Me:I hate you so much Stephen. I hate you(Crying)

Lolo knocked on my door

Her:Chantelle! Where's my daughter? Chantelle.

I covered my ears

Me:Shut up!

Lolo:Hei wena! Don't tell me to shut up. Where the hell is my daughter?Chantelle where's Nomonde.

I cried loudly.

Lolo:Chantelle.

She was panicking. I just let her be.

STEPHEN

I love Chantelle with all my heart. I've never loved anyone like I love her,not even my ex wife.

I know we agreed only on sex and nothing else but I want more than that. I've always wanted more than

that. I want to be with her forever.
She complete me.

I did spike her drink to make her
horny so that she can sleep with
me. I was hoping that after sex
she'll want us to continue with our
arrangement but instead she
refused. Now my plan failed. But I
won't stop trying until I get her
though. She's mine.

Me and my wife never really
divorced. I told Chantelle that so
that she can be more comfortable
with me cause she wasn't at first.
I'm still staying with my wife and
kids. I fell out of love with my wife

the day I met Chantelle. The spark is no longer there. I can't even force it. I did tell her that I'm having an Affair with someone and she didn't say anything. I was hoping she'll divorce me but she didn't. Instead she stayed. What a dumb woman she is. That's why I don't even respect her.

She's still holding into this dead marriage. When I get Chantelle, I'm going to divorce her. I'm tired of this joke of a marriage. The kids are old now. They'll understand.

I got inside my car and drove off. I need to do something again about Chantelle. I can't lose her.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I slapped her cheek a little. She was not waking up. What the hell did I do? I pulled out and slowly laid her down on bed. I covered her with a sheet and searched for my phone in my pockets. I found it. I quickly dialed my brother's phone. I was really panicking. He answered but after a while. I paced around the room still naked

Him:Ntsika yini man! It's five o'clock in the morning.

I swallowed

Me:Sorry. I..I fucked this girl and she blacked out on me. I think she's dead.

Him:What! How can you just fuck someone you just met? Are you out of your mind?

Me:I..I..hail can you stop with the lecture. What do I do now? I'm freaking out.

Him:You brought it upon yourself. Is she breathing?

I looked at her

Me:I think so.

Him:She's alive. These things happen. She must have blacked out

after reaching her climax. I don't even know how come you don't know since you have sex with anyone.

Me:What? That's impossible.

Him:It is possible. Just shut up and sleep.

He hung up. I walked towards her and looked at her. She was breathing. I felt her pulse. It was strong. I sighed in relief. I'm never doing this again. I had a banging headache. If I go home now I'll be forced to go to work tomorrow and I don't want to. I might as well sleep here with this girl. I laid next to her and closed my eyes

CHANTELLE

I was woken up by my alarm in the morning. I had a severe headache. I freshened up and prepared myself for work. It was very hard for me to sleep yesterday because of whatever Stephen spiked my drink with. I can't believe he stoop so low so that he can have his way with me. I really hate him. He must be dump if he thinks I'll get back with him after this. He's a pathetic stupid old man! Nxa!

I did the the same morning routine. Once I was done I walked out

Lolo:Chantelle where's my daughter? Iphi ingane yami?

Me:She's at the hospital. They are discharging her today. You can go and fetch her. I already sent the location on your phone.

Her:I can't believe you made me cry the whole night by making me think that my daughter died cause you got in crying. Why do you like seeing me suffer huh?

Me:I'm sorry.

Her:Fotsek! You are such a devil.

I sighed

Me:Can I go to work now?

Her:Hamba! Who's stopping
you?(Go)

I made my way out

MANDISA

I opened my eyes and looked
around. I was laying on my back
while facing upwards. I slowly got
up and sat down. I looked around.
There he was. My prince charming.
He was laying next to me. He was
still naked. He looked so handsome
even when he's sleeping. The sex
was so good. I can't believe I
blacked out. I've never blacked out
before. Not even with Aguirre. This
young man knows his thing. I'm

keeping him shame. His lips looks so cute that I wanted to lean over and kiss him but no! I need a bath. The bathroom was just here. I got up and made my way to the bathroom. I kept thinking about yesterday while blushing. What is this stranger doing to me? Once I was done I wrapped myself with a towel and walked back to the bedroom. He was awake. It looked like he just woke up

Me: Goodmorning sleepy head.

He looked at me

Him: Hi.

He checked his phone. I unwrapped the towel and put on my dress. My wig was next to him

Me: Please pass it to me.

He handed it over

Me: Thank you.

I put it on

Him: About yesterday, It was just for fun right? It's nothing serious.

My heart pounded

Me: Okay.

I didn't expect this at all. No guy has ever rejected me.

Him: Wanna grab something before we leave?

I smiled

Me: Sure. But I look so messy I can't go out.

Him: I'll just go and buy something then come back.

I smiled

Me: Okay that's fine.

He put on his clothes. He had a nice six pack. He was just a full package.

And did I tell you how tall he was?

He caught me staring. I quickly looked away

Him: I'll be back.

Me: Okay.

He walked out. I threw myself on the bed and smiled. Woow!

CHANTELLE

After gulping down the morning after pill with water I poured myself a coffee and sat down. The events of yesterday came back. I wonder how many people saw us? I still can't believe what happened yesterday. How can I be so careless? I sighed and focused on my work. This was really straining me. I could barely focus on my work.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

The room was already clean when I walked in. She was laying down while pressing her phone

Me:Hi. I brought breakfast from mug and bean.

Her:Thank you.

I gave her a coffee and slice of cake. I had mine too. I sat down and started eating.

Her:Do you have a girlfriend?

I looked at her. Now that I see her clearly,she was not really beautiful.

It was just makeup. Makeup made her look beautiful

Me:No.

Her:Okay. You don't look single though.

She chuckled

Her: Can we at least be friends? Or you can call me whenever you need to smash.

Me: I don't want to go through what I went through yesterday.

Her: What?

Me: You blacked out on me.

She looked down

Her: I'm sorry. It'll never happen again.

Me: I hope so.

Her: This is so embarrassing.

Me: No. I understand though.

Her: Thank God! Now let's start on a clean slate. I am Mandisa.

Me:Ntsikayesizwe but you can call me Ntsika.

Her:Okay. Nice to meet you Ntsika.

Me:Who's Aguirre?

Her eyes widened a little

Me:You called that name out a lot yesterday.

I took a sip on my coffee

Her:My ex boyfriend.

Me:Ooh?

Her:Yeah.

Me:Okay.

I took a bite on my cake.

CHANTELLE

It was now lunchtime. I was still sitting in my office. Melody walked in

Her:Hi hi.

She pulled a chair and sat down

Her:What's with the long face today?

I sighed

Me:Nothing. I'm just tired.

Her:You don't look tired at all. You look sad. Is it your stepmother? Oh or is it your little sister? You said she was not fine. How is she now?

Me:Yeah it's her. She was admitted yesterday because of coke.

Her eyes widened

Her: Oh my god! Is she using?

Me: No I meant Coca cola. That Coke.

Her: ooh? But that.

Me: Yeah. I was surprised myself. It turns out that it's very Dangerous.

Her: Oh my god! I didn't know.

Me: Me too.

My phone rang. It was Stephen. I forgot to block him. I quickly blocked his number and deleted them.

MANDISA

We drove with my car yesterday to that guesthouse. So I drove him to

his house home. He stays in a luxurious mansion. This one is going to be my husband. I'm going to make sure of it.

Him: Thank you for the ride. See you soon.

I smiled

Me: Okay. And I'll be makeup free when we meet again.

He raised his eyebrows

Him: Ooh. Ooh okay.

He walked out. I smiled. My phone rang it was Aguirre. I rolled my eyes and answered

Me: Hello.

Him:Mandie I told you to come here.

Me:I'm coming.

I watched Ntsika until he got inside the yard

Aguirre:Mandie don't make me angry. Don't fucking piss me off. I rolled my eyes

Me:I'll be there now. I'm on my way.

He hung up. I have to go home again and bath with my products. I drove off

(REMOVED on BD Lillies group. I'll share the link down on the comment section)

TO BE CONTINUED.....

06

MANDISA

Aguirre sent me an unknown location for our meetup. I was surprised cause we usually meet at the hotel. When I arrived there, I found a house. A very beautiful house. It was a double storey. I just walked inside. He was not answering his phone. I found him sitting alone in the lounge while drinking his favorite whiskey. I could tell he was angry. I cleared my throat

Me:Baby. Hey. How are you? He looked at me. I knew that look.

Me:Look I'm really sorry. I got held up at home.

Him:I give you everything you want, everything. You don't even have to chase after me to get what you want. But when I want something I have to chase after you.

I swallowed

Me:I'm really sorry Baby. I'm really sorry. It'll never happen again. The party ended late. Now I'm here. What's up?

I sat next to him.

Me:I'm sorry hey.

I kissed him. He bit my bottom lip
hard

Me:Ahh. Aguirre.

My eyes widened. He grabbed my
neck and choked me

Him:I'm going to kill you Mandie. I
won't dance to your tunes. I fucken
own you. If I say come here at
seven,you must be here at seven.
You want me to beg you,YOU! A
cheap woman like you!

Me:I'm sorry(Crying)

I could barely breathe. He was
really hurting me

Him: Don't fucking piss me off. I'll end you.

He let go of my neck and clicked his tongue. I coughed. I slowly looked at him.

Me: I'm sorry baby. I'll make it up for you.

I touched his crouch

Me: I'm sorry.

He looked away. I smiled.

Me: Aguirre.

I unzipped his pants and took his crouch out

Me: I'm sorry baby.

I knelt before him and started massaging his crouch. It quickly expanded in my hand.

Me:I'll always be on time.

I spit on it and started sucking it like a lollipop. He loudly groaned.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

I spent the whole day sleeping. I was very exhausted. I'm never drinking on a monday ever again. I didn't even go to work. My father is going to eat me alive. He takes work very seriously.

I freshened up and went to the kitchen to get the food I asked our chef to make. Atleast I no longer

have hungover. I walked back to my room with my plate. I was hungry as hell. I started eating. Before I knew it I was already done. I put the plate down and drank a can of Sprite. Once I was done, I put it down. I laid down with my back and checked my socials.

After a few minutes My father walked in. He looked very angry. That was unexpected.

Me: Baba. Ngiyaxolisa I-

Him: This is the behavior I don't want and I will never allow. I strictly told you to come to work today and what did you do? You

made me a fool in front of everyone there. You showed them that you are already incompetent. In spite coming from the UK.

I looked down

Him:I'm very disappointed Ntsika. Did I force you to come and work for our family business? Do you want to go back to London?

Me:Cha baba(No Baba)

Him:How do you even party on Monday? We had a party when you arrived here? Were you impressing your cousins or what?I don't know anymore. I really don't know. But I won't allow this behavior.

I kept quiet

Him: If this happens again. I'll give you a warning. But this, is just a verbal warning. I hate incompetent people. I don't care if you are my son.

He walked out. I sighed. That was some fucked up shit.

CHANTELLE

I knocked off exactly at Five o'clock. I told Melody that I wanted space. I just wanted to walk alone, just for today. She agreed, thankfully. What happened yesterday was still eating me up. I still felt dirty and disgusted. I

know I slept with Stephen before but yesterday It felt different. That was not me. He took advantage of me. I don't know why he would do that to me. I thought he understood that I'm done with whatever we had. I was really hurt. I can't believe he cooked up stories about his children so that he can sleep with me. Such sick behavior. Stephen is sick! I really regret sleeping with him from the start. I should have let myself starve or die. It was not worth it at all.

MANDISA

Aguirre Fucked me till I was numb. I was very numb and it was painful down there. Just yesterday it was Ntsika then today him. I was burning. I let him satisfy himself. I had no choice. Once he was done he kissed me. Err! He's a bad kisser. Ntsika is better than him. In fact Ntsika is a good kisser. He's just good man. Everything about him is perfect. I swear when I get Him I'll leave Aguirre. I don't care about R100 000 per month. I can't stand this nigerian baboon. Aguirre: This is your house. My eyes widened

Me: My house? You brought a house for me?

Him: I built it for you.

Me: Whaaat! Oh my God!

I screamed. This was great

Me: Thank you babe. I can't believe you built a house for me. Wow!

Him: I want to come here whenever I want to. I don't even have to call you.

I faked a smile

Me: That's fair. Thank you.

He walked to the bathroom. I looked around the whole house. It was beautiful. Wow! I need to move in here ASAP.

CHANTELLE

I walked inside the yard. There were clothes lying around outside.

As I walked closer, I could see there were mine. My heart skipped.

Not this again. Lolo was standing at the door with her arms folded

Her: Take your rubbish and leave my house. I won't be disrespected by you in my house. I feed you, I give you shelter and you have the nerve to tell me to shut up in my own house! My own house?

Unesbindi ntomazana.

Me: Ausi Lolo please. I'm sorry.

Her: Heii heii. Get out!

I walked towards her. She slapped me

Me:I'm sorry(Crying)

She grabbed my blouse and pushed me down

Her:I said get the hell out of my house,my yard. Get out!

She slapped repeatedly.

Me:Ausi Lolo(crying)

My nose was bleeding. She was really hitting me.

Me:Ausi Lolo.

She grabbed my hair. I screamed. She was hurting me.

Me:You are hurting me.

Her:I hate you!

I punched her on her face. She let go of my hair

Her:Chantelle (Shouting)

Me:You are hurting me.

I pushed her down and sat on her chest. Her eyes widened. I punched her ugly face again. She kept kicking

Her:Chantelle Uzombulala(You'll kill me)

I threw her head against the ground. She has been abusing me for too long now. I've been bottling this anger inside for too long now.

Voice:Chantelle.

I repeatedly punched her while crying and screaming.

Me:Ketla go bolaya Lolo(I'll kill you)
I felt someone pulling me back. Lolo was bleeding.

Me:I've been holding myself for too long now. I'll kill you. Touch me again. I'll kill you(Shouting)

Voice:Chantelle wenzani(What are you doing)

It was our neighbor Peter. There were even people In the yard.

Lolo:Bizani amaphoyisa(Call the police)

I looked at her. She was crying.

They helped her get up

Her:Ngizok'bophisa wena satan(I'm going to get you arrested satan)

Me:Hakena kgatale(I don't care)

I pulled myself away from Peter

Me:Ntlogele. I'm leaving this hell hole. I'm done!

I grabbed my clothes on the ground.

Voice:Chantelle.

It was Nono.

Her:Please don't leave(Crying)

Me:You are not the one abused in this house so you won't understand my situation.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:I'm done. You can stay with your parents. I'm an orphan. I've always been an orphan. Even when my parents were alive. They never cared about me. They never did. I'm done Nono. I'm done!(Crying)
I walked inside the house. My father was in the kitchen. I paused and looked at him. Tears were streaming down on his cheeks. At this point I didn't care. I took a plastic out in the drawer and walked out.

Lolo:Hamba(Leave)

Me:Ka tsamaya vele(I'm leaving)

I put my clothes in the plastic and walked out of the yard.

NTSIKAYESIZWE KHOZA

We were all settled at the dinner table. It was time for supper. No one was saying anything to anyone. We were just eating. Lungi cleared her throat

Lungi: So I'm getting married next month.

I looked at her

Lungi: I've already started with the wedding preparations.

My brother looked at me

Baba: That's great. Tell me if you need anything.

Lungi:Okay.

She looked at me then at Sbu

Lungi:I'd really like it if you guys could warm up to this news. I know what I'm doing. And I'm no longer that eight year Lungi. You guys can't dictate my life forever.

Me:Who said we are dictating your life?

Sbu:When did we ever dictate your life? All we want for you is to be happy. All we ever did for you was to protect you.

Me:I don't know when did protection change to Dictating.
I shook my head

Sbu:Just do you Lungi. We'll support you right Ntsika?

He looked at me

Me:She should just do her. Angithi I'm dictating. I won't say anything.

Baba:Why do you always have to be this hard headed?

Me:I'm not hard headed baba.

Him:You are. Just let the child get married.

Me:I'm not holding her back.

I got up and walked to my room.

MANDISA

I was driving back home. Aguirre went back to his family. Now that he built me a house,it'll be hard to

leave him. This man does everything for me. I can't just leave him like that. I can still continue with him and date Ntsika on the other side. I'll manage.

As I was driving I spotted Chantelle standing on the side of the road. Just near a stop sign. She was carrying a black plastic and some clothes on her other hand. I stopped the car. That devil must have thrown her out of the house again. Nxa! I got out of the car and walked to her. Her blouse had blood. My heart skipped
Me:Chommie.

Her:Mandisa(Crying)

I hugged her tight

Me:What happened?

Her:I'm tired Mandie. I'm
tired(Crying)

I brushed her back

Me:I'm sorry. I swear I'm going to
kill that evil woman. This time she
went too far.

Tears filled my eyes

Me:No one does this to my
bestfriend and get away with it.

TO BE CONTINUED.....

07

CHANTELLE

I was still waiting for Mandisa in her car. She went inside her house to get some of her clothes for tonight.

I'm going to look for a place to rent. I'll pay the rent next month when I get my salary. Hopefully I'll find something. I don't wanna lie,I'm relived and I feel like a heavy weight has been lifted off my shoulders. I'm tired of always putting people first,the very same people who never do that for me. I've always put up to Lolo's Abuse. Enough is enough. When I get angry,I get very angry. That's why

I hate being pushed to that space cause I know once I go there, Hell always break loose.

Overall I'm glad I hit her back. I feel relieved and satisfied. She'll regret putting her filthy hands on me.

Mandisa got inside the car with a small bag. She threw it in the back and drove off

Her: How you feeling?

She drove past Lolo's house. People were still outside

Me: Don't stop the car.

She joined the main road. I sighed

Her:Noluthando deserves to die.
She's a conniving evil snake.

She clicked her tongue

Her:How you feeling?

Me:I feel relieved and satisfied.

But I wanted to hit her more.

Her:You should her made sure that
she blacked out.

My phone rang. It was Melody. I
answered

Me:Hey.

Her:Hey. Are you okay? I got your
message. I'm driving to your
location right now.

I called her when I was still at the stop sign but her phone was off, and Mandisa. So I only left messages.

Me: You don't have to. I'm safe now.

Her: What happened?

Me: My evil stepmother attacked me.

Her: She has gone too far. You should open a case against her. Such an evil woman.

Me: Yeah. Look, I need to go. Bye. And thank you for getting back to me.

Her: Anytime. But I'm sorry I didn't see your message on time.

Me:It's okay. Bye.

Her:Bye.

I hung up

Mandisa:Who's that? Stephen?

I rolled my eyes

Me:No. It's Melody. I work with her.

Her:Ooh.

Me:Yeah.

Her:She's your friend now or?

Me:Kinda.

Her:Okay.

I looked outside the window

NOLUTHANDO (LOLO)

My friend Selina was around. She was helping me with my wounds. I

was in crippling pain. That bastard child Chantelle really did a number on me. I've already called the police. They are on their way

Me:She'll regret putting her filthy hands on me. That bastard child.

I clicked my tongue

Selina:Ai Ukulimazile shame(She has really hurt you)

I clicked my tongue again. Thabo walked in. Nono was pushing his wheelchair.

Me:Wena! That bastard child of yours will regret putting her hands on me. She's going to jail. She'll

kiss her job goodbye. I'm going to make sure of it.

He looked at me

Him: Send my daughter to jail and see what I'll do.

I pushed selina's hands off my face and looked at him

Me: What will you do? What will your cripple self do? I'll slap you so hard that you'll regret saying those words. Who do you think you are? Huh?

Him: I don't care. When the police comes here. I'll tell them how you abused me then we'll see who will

go to jail. Chantelle or you. Don't forget I still have scars.

Me: Are you threatening me Thabo?

I got up

Voice: Sanibona (Greetings)

It was the police. My heart pounded

Officer: I believe we were called here.

Thabo: Yes My-

Me: No. You were not called here. It must be a mistake.

Selina looked at me

Officer: What happened to your face?

I swallowed

Me:I fell.

He raised his eyebrows.

Officer:You fell? You got that blue eye from falling?

He looked at his assistant

Me:Yes.

Officer:Look Sisi we are not here to play games. We are on duty and we won't allow your silly games.

What really happened here? We were called here by a woman I believe is you,crying and telling us that she was getting killed by some Chantelle. I believe Chantelle gave you those bruises

I looked at thabo. I wish I could choke him to death

Me:No. There's no Chantelle here. Like I said,you are mistaken.

He looked at me once then stormed out. His assistant followed after him.

Thabo:I won't allow you to ruin my daughter's life.

Nono:You already hurt her enough.

Me:Heii wena!

She pushed him out

Selina:Haibo sisi. Why did you lie?

Did this cripple man-

Me:Thula man! Just shut up!

Phuma(Get out)

Her:Haibo.

Me:Out.

Her:Yoh.

She walked out. I clicked my
tongue

CHANTELLE

Mandisa stopped the car at this
double storey house. It was very
beautiful

Me:Did you buy this house? Woow
We walked inside

Her:Aguirre built it for me.

Me:Ooh.

Her:Yeah.

We climbed on the stairs and
headed towards her bedroom

Me:Chommie.

Her:Huh?

I threw my clothes on the bed

Me:Thank you so much for this. But I..I'm not comfortable sleeping here.

She looked at me

Me:I mean Aguirre built this house for you. What if he comes when you are not here? I can't risk my life.

Her:He won't do anything to you.

This is my house,I can bring whoever I want to.

She laid on bed and pressed her phone

Me:I'll look for a place to rent tomorrow. I can't stay here.

She looked at me

Her:Stop being dramatic Chantelle.

Aguirre will never do anything to you. And he won't come here without informing me.

I sighed

Me:Where's the bathroom?

Her:Just next door.

I took my Toiletry bag and pajamas.

Her:What would you like to have?

I'm ordering from Uber eats.

Me:Pizza from debonairs is fine.

Her:Okay.

I walked out

NTSIKA KHOZA

I was on the phone with Siya

Him: Look we are sorry for getting you in trouble with your father.

Me: It's okay. But I'm not a child. I made decisions on my own.

Him: Ngiyakuzwa. So Mandisa? (I hear you)

Me: Mandisa?

He chuckled

Him: Don't act lost. The beautiful girl you left with yesterday.

Me: Ooh her? What about her?

Him: Hau Ntsika. What do you mean? Tell me how it went?

I sighed

Me: We had sex and went our separate ways the following day. That's all.

Him: Okay so How was it?

Me: Are you for real? I can't tell you about my sex life.

Him: Not yours but hers. Dude come on.

Me: She was just okay I guess. Pussy is pussy. But Surprisely she was tight like a virgin. And she blacked out.

He laughed

Him: Mandisa tight? How? You joking right?

Me:No. I'm not. She was really tight.

Him:Wow! I guess I judged her too much. I thought she was a whore. Almost everyone I know said they slept with her.

Me:ooh?

Him:Yeah. This is a surprise. So it's a one night stand?

Me:Yeah.

Him:Whoa! So you telling me you not feeling her?

Me:Yeah. She's way too forward and she might have a boyfriend. I don't want drama. Look I need to sleep. I'm going to work tomorrow.

Him:Okay. Sure. Goodnight.

Me:Goodnight.

I hung up

MANDISA

Chantelle was still bathing.They already delivered the food. I was eating while chatting on WhatsApp with the girls

Me:Ngithi He hit it so good that I blacked out🙄🙄

Lisa:Hai wena🙄🙄

Me:I'm telling you. I don't know how many times I squirted. It was good and I'll do it again and again🙄🙄

Ona:Girl I envy you. Phela wena when you want something you make

sure you get it. I didn't think you'll actually ask him out . Big ups Sis 🙌🐱

Titi:Big ups Sis 🙌

Me:😁

Lisa:Guys. I found him!

Titi:What's his name? Does he have an insta account?

Me:Lisa Sesi. I'm watching you.

He's mine 😊

Lisa replying Titi:Yes. He has 900K followers. His handle is Ntsika_Khoza.

Lisa replying me:👩

I went to Instagram and searched him. Chantelle walked in

Me:Chommie Come and see this.

I chuckled. She opened the pizza box and took a slice

Me:Chantelle.

Her:Okay.

She laid next to me. I scrolled down his photos

Me:Look at him.

Her:Who is he?

Me:My soon to be boyfriend.

She looked at me

Me:I met him yesterday and we had sex.

Her eyes widened

Her:Chommie you are fast. You didn't even waste time.

Me:I didn't even want to waste time chommie. This one is mine. He fucked me so good that I blacked out. In the morning he was like "why would you do that to me? I was terrified". He's so cute chommie. He even told me that I look better with my natural look. I smiled

Me:In the morning he brought me breakfast and we ate together.

Her:He sounds like a good guy. Are you still talking?

I cleared my throat

Me:No. But I'm going to text him now.

Her: Hai Mandisa. What if he has a girlfriend? And how sure are you that you'll date him?

Me: He's single. He told me that. Girl don't ask me how sure I am that I'll date him. I know okay? I just know. I'll get him.

Her: Okay. Good luck. He's good looking. Is he a doctor?

She took another slice of pizza and ate it.

Me: He wrote Cardiologist in his bio. I think so. He's a cardiologist. He's educated man. He needs someone like me on his side.

I looked at his other photo. He was half naked. He was only wearing a grey tracksuit.

Me:Shit!

I smiled

Chante:Aguiire?

I looked at her

Me:Hai. Don't ask me about that one. He has his own family.

I kept scrolling down and checking his photos. But one comment caught my eye. It was from a girl called "Melania Roose".

Her comment:Looking good as always baby🔥🐱

She was a white girl. She was very beautiful. But She can't be his girlfriend cause he didn't reply back. That's a relief. But nothing is going to stop me from getting him. I sent him a message

STEPHEN

I walked inside the house. I found them eating dinner already. I made my way to my room. Once I got there, I put my bag down and sat on the bed. I looked at the sex videos of me and Chantelle. I used to take videos of us while having sex. But I did that for masturbating. I didn't

think they'll be so useful to me today.

I sent her a message. She can't block my Sms. I sent the video "What do you think people will say after seeing this? 😊"

My wife walked in. The video was still playing.

Me: Bring my food.

She looked at me with teary eyes

Her: Is that your voice Stephen?

Me: How is that any of your concern?

Her: Is that your voice Stephen
(Shouting)

Me: Don't shout at me. Don't fucking shout at me. Yes is my voice. What will you do? Divorce me? Go ahead.

She stormed out. I clicked my tongue

CHANTELLE

I was laying on top of Mandisa. She was still pressing her phone. Mine was still charging.

Me: I had sex with Stephen.

Her: Okay?

Me: I broke things off with him Mandie. Then yesterday he came to me and cooked up some story about his wife and kids so that he can

sleep with me. He spiked the food he gave me.

Her: You broke things with him?

Me: That's what I said.

Her: Why?

Me: Really Mandie?

Her: I'm just suprised. Of course he'd do that. He loves you and I told you that.

Me: I don't care. I don't love him.

Her: Well. I don't know then.

I sighed

Her: Why did you break things off?

Me: I'm now working so I don't need his money anymore.

Her: Ooh?

Me: Yeah. Goodnight I'm sleeping.
I got off her and laid next to her.

NTSIKA KHOZA

I was on Instagram. Instagram is the social media account that I use the most.

I didn't have any sleep at all. I slept a lot in the afternoon that's explains it. I was just keeping myself busy with Instagram and some Tik Tok videos.

There was a message from Mandisa_Dlamini on Instagram. I checked it.

"Hey Handsome. I'm single, you are single. Why don't we mingle? I really like you.♥

Ooh and please follow me back"

This girl is so desperate.

TO BE CONTINUED...

08

NTSIKA KHOZA

In the morning I got out of the shower and lotioned myself. I've already prepared my clothes, there were on top of the bed. I grabbed them and wore them.

This Mandisa girl is not bad. Her only problem is that she's too forward. She thinks she'll all of

that. I'm pretty sure that guys are throwing themselves at her that's why she thinks she can get anyone or every guy likes her rather. I despise girls like her. She's not even that pretty to begin with. I followed her back and sent her a message

"I don't do relationships. We'll only be smashing. No strings attached"
The sex is not that bad. That's why I'm considering this.

My brother walked in
Him:Ntsika.

He sat on my bed

Me:Sbu.

Him:I've organized our meeting with Dumisane at the restuarant this afternoon.

I looked at him

Me:Our?

Him:Yes. Me and you. Lu is about to get married to this guy. We need to talk to him and see how he is.

Me:I'm not meeting this guy. I'm dictating right? So Lungi must just do her. I'm not getting involved.

I fixed my shirt

Him:This is not about you. Vele you are dictating. Actually me and you have been dictating Lungi for as long as she lived. Now that she's

old, she needs to make her own decisions. Lungile is our little sister. She needs us.

Me: She's old? She's only 24. It's not even two years yet since she's been working as a nurse and you think she's old. Come on.

Sbu: Uyadina yazi Ntsika.

Uyadina (You are annoying) stop this childish behavior. Lungi needs someone and she finally found him.

This is not about you but her. If you are not coming this afternoon then it's all you. But just know that you'll be hurting Lu.

He walked out

CHANTELLE

I woke up in the morning and prepared myself for work.

My face was still very sore. I had a few marks on my face and they were visible since I'm light skinned. I've applied an ointment to help with the pain. I've also applied Mandie's powder puff on my face so I can at least hide them.

She walked in. I was in the kitchen warming up yesterday Pizza leftovers.

Her: Goodmorning Chommie.

She hugged me from behind

Me: Goodmorning Mandie.

Her:I've ordered Steers burgers for us. They'll be here in a few.

Why did you warm up leftovers.

Me:I'll get late for work. I just want to eat fast and go.

I looked at her. She was only in her matching panties and Bra.

Me:and then?

She smiled

Her:Ntsika agreed to be with me.

Me:Ooh? That's great. But why are you wearing that in the morning.

Her:I want you to take pictures of me in the balcony. Don't forget I'm not only fashion nova model. I'm an Instagram Model too.

I sighed.

Me:I'll take two pictures and I'm done. I want to go to work.

Her:That's fair.

I took my leftovers and walked with her to the balcony

NTSIKA KHOZA

My father introduced me to the stuff and showed me around the whole hospital. It was very big and beautiful.

Me:You went all out. It's very big.

Him:It has always been my dream so I had to go all out.

I smiled

Me:I agree. I'm so proud of you old man.

I pat on his shoulder. He laughed

Him: Ai Suka wena.

Me:I'm serious. Yazi Baba. You inspire me. I look up to you. You are my role model. Now that you did this,I'm more inspired. Who knows maybe I'll build my own medical practice in the future.

Him:Hau? Really?

Me:Yes really. I mean it.

He looked at me

Him:That's good to say son. I'm really proud of you,actually all of you. My children. You are all

something big in life. You achieved your dreams. I couldn't be more proud.

I smiled. My phone reported a message

Him: You have to switch off that phone when you are working.

Me: I know.

Him: Bye. Enjoy your day. I'll see you around.

Me: Okay.

He walked away. I looked at my message. It was an instagram text from Mandisa. I sighed. She sent a few pictures in her Matching

panties and bra. She looked very good. Her body is beautiful
"Goodmorning Sex buddy 😊"

I chuckled.

CHANTELLE

I walked inside. Melody was on her desk. I switched my phone on and walked towards her

Me: Goodmorning.

She looked at me

Her: Hey. You look absolutely beautiful today. Did you apply something on your face because wow girl.

I chuckled

Me: So I was ugly the whole time.

Her:I knew you'll say that.

We laughed

Her:Just that today you look more beautiful today.

Me:Thank you. And you look beautiful too.

Her:Well thank you. So are you okay?

I nodded

Me:Yeah I'm fine.

Her:Will you open a case against her?

Me:No. I want nothing to do with her anymore. I'm done. I just want to move on.

Her:Okay. It's understandable.

I nodded

Me: Let me go and work.

Her: Okay.

I walked to my office. I checked my phone, I had a few messages on WhatsApp. I checked them all. But there was this person who sent a video, but not on WhatsApp. I checked it. I almost fainted. I quickly lowered the volume and looked around. At least no one heard anything. I quickly got inside my office and closed the door
"What do you think people will say after seeing this? 😊"

My heart skipped. It was a video of me and Stephen having sex. I can't believe he took a video of us having sex. I covered my mouth with my hand.

Me: Oh my word.

I unblocked his number and dialed his number. I can't believe this. He answered

Him: Hey Wifey. So you finally unblocked me.

Me: Stephen how can you do this to me? A sextape really?

Tears welled up in my eyes

Him:It was for masturbating baby. I didn't think it'll be this useful to me today.

Me:How can you take a video without my consent? Are you crazy? You are so sick Stephen. I can't believe you did this. I trusted you.

Him:I love you Chantelle and I want to be with you. Drop this Miss independent thing and get back with me.

Me:We were never in a relationship. It was a sex Rela-

Him:It was more than a sex relationship to me. I love you

Chantelle. I really love you. Get back together with me and avoid getting humiliated before the world.

My heart pounded

Me: Stephen bathong. Please don't release that video. I could lose everything. Please. I worked very hard for this job.

Him: You won't lose everything if we get back together.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Him: And I have plenty more of these kind of videos.

Me: Stephen bathong.

Him:Let's get back together my love. I'm waiting for you.

I cried

Him:So What do you say? Are you coming to our favorite hotel tonight at 8 huh?

I kept quiet

Him:Chantelle. Don't push me please.

Me:O..okay. I'll be there.

Him:Thank you. I love you.

I wiped my tears but they rolled down more

Him:Chantelle I love you.

Me:I..I love you too.

Him:Say it again.

Me:I..I..I love you too.

Him:Bye.

I hung up. I sat down on the floor and cried. I can't believe Stephen did this to me?

MANDISA

After the whole meeting with the Fashion nova manager and crew. We went to Sandton and took pictures. They gave me their clothes.

Photographer:Yes,just like that. I kept changing my posture and poses.

Manager:It's a wrap!

The photographer stopped clicking pictures. The manager walked

towards me. Him: We'll not only be taking pictures here.

I nodded

Him: They need to be from different places, you know and change outfits.

Me: Right.

Him: So from tomorrow, you'll be given nova clothes then you'll go wherever you want and take pictures the way you want. We've seen you on Instagram, you never disappoint and you know how to do it. So this situation will be similar to that.

I nodded

Me:Okay.

Him:Here's the contract.

He handed me a contract

Me:Thank you.

I read it a little then signed. They are paying me R15000. This is nothing really. But atleast I'll be more famous and I'll get to wear their clothes for free. They have beautiful clothes. I always buy them,but now I'll get them free. I guess it's a win win situation. I handed him the contract

Him:Thank you.

I faked a smile. We walked to the Quantum. I checked Ntsika. He

hasn't replied yet. I sighed. I got inside the Quantum. He's so stubborn. But I'm glad he agreed on a sex relationship. Soon it'll be more than that. I'll make sure of it

CHANTELLE

I tried calling Mandie but she wasn't answering. I even sent tons of messages. I really don't know what to do now. I can't believe Stephen did this to me. If he posts those videos I'm going to trend and I might lose everything. I don't want that. I could barely focus on my work. Why do bad things always happen to me? I thought that

everything was now fine and good, then this happens. I don't know why My happiness is always short lived. Why can't I get a break?

Me: Why God? What did I do to you? (Crying)

NTSIKA KHOZA

At lunch break I drove to the restaurant. I found Sbu and this Dumi guy already seated.

Me: Eita.

We fist bumped. I sat down

Him: Fede.

Sbu looked at me and smiled

Sbu: So before you came Ntsika.
Dumi was telling me about his job.
He's a prosecutor .

Me: How old is he?

Sbu: Ask him.

I sighed

Dumi: I'm 30. I've been in the field
for three years.

I raised my eyebrows

Me: Do you have kids?

Him: No.

Me: How come? You 30.

He chuckled

Him: It doesn't mean when I'm 30 I
have kids.

I looked at him

Sbu: Why did you and your ex separate?

Him: She was unfaithful and I couldn't be with someone like that. She was also disrespectful. Don't get me wrong, when I say disrespectful I don't mean she didn't do as I said, she just didn't respect me as her partner. Our relationship was also one sided. I was more interested in the relationship and she wasn't.

He smiled

Him: With Lungi, our relationship is just so perfect. There are no forced bonds, everything just flows

smoothly. She's a very good partner. That's why I want to marry her. I don't want to wait more years to make her my wife. I want to take her to our home and just be with her forever.

He looked at me

Him:I really love your sister and I'll do anything for her. I know you think I'm not good enough for her but I assure you,your sister is happy with me. I'll make her happy all the time. I promise you.

Sbu:Don't hurt our little sister Dumi.

Me:If you hurt Luu. You'll have us to deal with.

He smiled

Him:I know and I wouldn't want to be on your bad side.

Sbu:Of course you wouldn't.

Dumi:Yes. So let's discuss the wedding.

MANDISA

After the shooting I went home. I found Grams and Ma chatting in the lounge.

Me:Sanibona>Hello)

I sat down

Grams: Mandie. Uzwile ngo
Chantelle (Did you hear about
Chantelle)

Me: What about her?

Grams: They were fighting with
Noluthando yesterday. Apparently
she hit her very bad.

Me: Yeah I heard. Chantelle told me
everything. Noluthando usile and
she thinks she can walk on
Chantelle everytime she wants. She
deserved that.

Grams: Vele. She's been abusing her
for a very long time now. I'm glad
she left. Noluthando is evil. She
even abuses poor Cripple Thabo.

I shook my head

Me:She's a whole Lucifer I'm telling you.

Ma:So where did she go?

Me:I'm staying with her at my new house.

Ma:Your new house?

Me:Yes. I brought a new house.

That's why I'm here to take my clothes.

Grams:Haibo Mandie.

Me:Grams. I'm now old. My age mates have houses and everything. I want all of that too. I can't stay here forever.

Her:Haii Mntanami. You can't leave.

Me:I'm sorry. But I'm now old.

Ma:Mandie I'm not against you wanting to live your own life but do you think is a good idea?

I sighed

Me:Yes Ma.

Ma:Okay. I support you but don't abandon us.

I nodded

Me:Obvious.

Grams:I'm not happy about this.

I walked towards her and hugged her

Me:I know but I need to do this.

Please grams.

She brushed my back

Her: Yeah. Ngizothini(What can I say)

Me: You can come at any time and visit me.

Her: Okay.

I brushed her back.

Me: Let me go and start packing.

I walked to my room. I checked my phone. I had missed calls from Chantelle. My phone was on silent that's why I didn't hear it ringing.

I dialed her number. She answered

Me: Chommie.

Her: Check your messages. I can't talk right now.

She hung up. I checked my messages

"Chommie, Stephen wants to release our sextape 😨"

My eyes widened. She made a sextape with Stephen? How can she be so dump?

"Chommie I'm scared. He said if I don't get back together with him he'll release them. Chommie 🤔🤔🤔🤔"

Me: What the fuck?

"I didn't even know he was taking videos when we were having sex. I hate him so much 😨"

Me: Shit!

"Chommie I'm freaking out. I'm going to trend. I'll lose everything. What do I do please 😭"

Stephen is sick! I can't believe this

"Chommie. Please answer my calls.

Reply to me. I don't know what to

do. I can't even focus. He even

wants me at a hotel tonight at 8.

Chommie 🙏😭😭"

I sighed

Me: Stephen.

I clicked my tongue

TO BE CONTINUED....

09

CHANTELLE

After lunchtime I went back to my office. I couldn't talk with Mandie earlier on cause I was with Melody. I dialed her number. She answered
Me:Mandie.

Her:Hey. Are you okay? I saw the messages. Stephen is sick.

Me:I know. I can't believe he took videos of us having sex. That too without my consent. I really regret having sex with him in the beginning. That video is so grouse. I shook my head

Her:Is it that bad?

Me:Dude you have no idea. It's very bad Mandie. I'm moaning like a

fucking pornstar. And he- I just don't want to think about it. What do I do? I'm really scared. What if he release the videos? He said he took plenty of them.

Her: Stephen is so obsessed. I thought it was cute in the beginning but is not. And I told you. Hai this time he went too far.

I sighed

Her: Just come back home and we'll talk about it. We'll figure out something together.

Me: Okay.

Her: He won't release those videos, trust me.

I nodded

Me:I hope so. Bye I need to continue with my work.

Her:Okay. But How is it going though?

Me:It's going great. I'm really doing great with everything. At the end of this month,the books would be up to date.

Her:Okay keep it up and stop panicking about that old man. We'll deal with him together.

Me:Okay.

Her:I love you my bestfriend.

I smiled

Me:I love you too chommie.

She hung up

NTSIKA KHOZA

After lunch with Dumi and Sbu,I went back to the hospital.

This Dumi guy seems matured and he doesn't seem like a bad person at all. So I'll give him the benefit of the doubt. I just want my little sister to be happy and that's all.

Addison walked inside my office.

She's the nurse that I've been working with since morning

Her:Doctor Khoza here's the file you requested. It contains all Mr Rae's Clinical and laboratory findings. Just everything.

I took it

Me: Thank you.

I read the file

Me: It seems like there's a prolapse MV, a PFO (ASD), thickening of MV leaflets, moderate to severe MR and TR with questionable TAPSE of 3.3. And IVC collapsibility index. I got 88%, however even with a RAP of 3 the TR of 35 mmHg + 3 = 39 mmHg which is still PHTN and high RVSP. I'm not too certain but this could be Marfan syndrome.

I looked at her

Me: Are all the scans here?

She nodded

Her: Yes doctor.

I sat down

MANDISA

I had threw all my clothes in the closet. There were all laying around. I still have to pack them. I sat down and texted Ntsika.

"Hey. Can we please meet tonight at 9. I'll send the details"

I sent the message. I don't understand why he likes playing hard to get. But I won't give up on him.

I'm still very sore down there but the pain is slowly decreasing since

I've used my products. I'll be able to handle it tonight

I looked around the whole house. It was so huge. I don't think I'll manage with all the chores. I need to find a maid.

Voice: Mandie.

It was Aguirre.

Me: I'm in the closet room (Shouting)

I rolled my eyes. He walked in

Him: When will you finish packing?

This looks very untidy.

Me: I will soon. I've already started so it should be done by now.

Him: Okay. Did you cook anything, I'm starving?

I looked at him. He thinks I'm his wife. I don't cook for any man especially him. Never

Me: I've ordered food earlier on. Check in the fridge.

He sighed

Me: I don't know how to cook, you know that too so don't expect me to cook.

Him: At least warm up the food you ordered instead of lazing around.

Me: Haibo Aguirre. As you can see I'm very busy arranging my closet. I'm not lazing around.

Him: You are sitting down and playing with your phone. Isn't that lazing around? You are not arranging the closest. Look at it now. Don't piss me off Mandie. Go now!

I slowly got up. I passed him and went downstairs. Do blessers have to be this dictating? Just because he gives me money he thinks he can boss me around. I'm not his wife for fuck sake. I'll leave his ungrateful ass and he won't believe it. He's not even all that.

I warmed the food and gave them to him. He was in the lounge watching tv.

Him: Thank you.

I sat next to him

Me: I need your help.

He started eating

Him: Talk Mandie.

I rolled my eyes

Me: You see my friend is in some kind of a danger and I don't think the police will help her.

He stopped eating and looked at me

Me: So her ex boyfriend took videos of them having sex and now

he want to leak them just because they are no longer together.

Him: So?

Me: So I need you to get some guys to scare him up a little and force him to delete the videos.

Him: That's very stupid. Do you think I'll get my people to do that stupid thing? Is your friend that dumb to take sextape.

Me: Aguirre she didn't know he was taking videos. Please. If he leak those videos, her life will be ruined. That guy is old and people will make fun of her forever.

He continued eating

Me:Please Aguirre. I beg of you.

I held his hand

Him:Okay. I'll do it. Give me his details

I smiled

Me:Thank you.

I got a text. It was from Ntsika.

"See you there then"

I smiled. YESS!

CHANTELLE

I was waiting for an uber just next to my workplace. My heart was beating very fast. Now that time is moving fast I'm scared. My stomach is even painful. Eight pm is almost here. I swallowed. I hate

Stephen for putting me through this. My phone reported a message. The message was from him. He sent some pictures of this place. There were roses everywhere.

"Change of plans. Let's meet up here. I can't wait to see your pretty face 😊"

I sent him a message

"I can't believe you doing this to me Stephen. I've always had your back and this is how you repay me?"

He replied

"And I've also had your back since you were 19. I paid for your expenses and helped you get that

degree. Did you think I was only doing all of that for sex? Sex only? No baby. It was because I loved you. I love you Chantelle and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. Come on, stop thinking that all of this is wrong. We deserve each other"

I shook my head

"You are threatening to leak our sextape. The sextape I knew nothing about? Is that love? You are sick Stephen"

He replied

"If is what I need to do to get you back then why not. Baby, What I'm

doing now is not wrong at all. We need to be together by fire or force. Now stop thinking too much and prepare for our night. I'll drive you to work tomorrow 🤔"

Tears welled up in my eyes. It was just a waste of time trying to speak to him. He will never listen to me.

A porsche stopped in front of me. A window rolled down. I quickly looked away. I didn't want to see who it was or entertain that person. It must be those thirsty guys who harass people. I don't

have time for that. Kanti Where was this damn Uber?

Voice:Hey. Is everything okay? You look lost in thoughts and I almost hit you.

I could tell it was a guy because of the deep voice. I ignored him.

Him:Hey I'm talking to you. Look at me.

I slowly looked at him. I don't even know why I turned my head. His tone just intimidated me.

Him:Fuck!

He smiled. He looked very handsome. He had a clean cut and his teeth were pure white. That

made his smile more beautiful. But he looked familiar though. I think I saw him somewhere but where? He quickly got out of the car and stood in front of me. I smelled his perfume on my nostrils. I looked away. He was very tall too

Him:Hey. Wow! Uhm. Where you going? I can drop you off.

Me:No I'm fine. I'm waiting for an uber.

Him:Look at me.

I swallowed

Him:Look at me in my eyes and tell me that.

I slowly looked at him

Him:Wow! Say it.

Me:I..uhm..

Him:Just get in the car. I won't kidnap you. I know that's what you are worried about.

He held my hand and made me get inside the car.

Me:I..I..

Him:Get in.

I don't know why I just froze there. I literally just let him touch me and forced me to get inside the car. He got inside too and drove off. His car smelt a lot like him. It smelled good

Him:So what's going on?

Me:Nothing.

Him:Can I take you to this restaurant for two minutes? I want you to try out this new dish.

I looked at him

Me:What? No! I want to go home.

Him:You'll go home.

He looked at me and smiled. I looked away

Him:You beautiful. Very beautiful.

I looked outside the window

Him:No thank you? I see.

[SILENCE]

Him:My name is Ntsika.

Me:Okay.

He chuckled

Him:Wow! You are so rude. I know you won't even tell me your name so I'll call you Molly.

I looked at him.

Him:Because of that mole on your cheek.

He smiled. I shook my head and smiled

Him:and she smiled.

Me:Please stop talking.

I folded my arms

Him:Okay Molly.

I smiled and looked outside

(I know the insert is kinda short.

Please forgive me)

TO BE CONTINUED....

10

CHANTELLE

We drove in silence until we got in this other restaurant. The restaurant seemed very lavish. It was my first time being in this kinda restaurant and I felt a little overwhelmed.

He opened the door for me

Him: Come my lady.

I slowly got out. He closed the door and held my hand

Me: I can manage.

I pulled my hand back

Him: Okay if you say so.

We walked inside. There were only a few people inside.

Him: Sit here. I'm coming.

I sat on one of the chairs. It was table for two.

Him: I'm coming just now.

Me: Okay.

He smiled at me then walked away.

I looked at him. He had a very good physique. He was wearing a grey formal trouser with a white T-shirt. It looked like he just came back from work. He looked good.

I can't believe I just agreed to come with him here. I mean I barely know him.

He walked back and sat down while facing me. I looked away

Him: Thank you for agreeing to come with me here.

I faked a smile

Him: You don't have to fake your smile. I know you are pissed off.

He chuckled

Him: Molly. Look at me.

He held my hand. I've noticed that he's very touchy.

Him: Molly.

I looked at him. He just stared at me without saying anything. I looked away

Him:Umuhle yezwa(You are beautiful)

I pulled my hand back

Him:Molly. Ngithi umuhle yazwa.

Hey look at me.

I felt butterflies in my stomach

Him:Hey.

I slowly looked at him

Him:Umuhle(You beautiful)

Me:D..dankie(Thank you)

Him:Did you die by saying thank you? You didn't. Stop tripping girl.

I shook my head and smiled. A waiter came to us.

Him:Good evening. Are you ready to order?

Ntsika: Yes, just the moment I've been patiently waiting for. I've brought this beautiful young lady here to try out my favourite dish in your restaurant. Please don't disappoint me and tell your chef to do it right. This is my chance to finally get someone special and this beautiful in my life.

He looked at me with a big smile on. I swallowed.

Waiter: She's indeed beautiful.

Ntsika: I know. You don't have to say that. I'm the only one who can say that.

I looked at him. He looked very serious.

Waiter:Uhm Okay Sir. So the food..

Ntsika:Loaded chicken and tater tots for both of us. Then Blueberry-Basil limeade.

Waiter:For the two of you again?

Ntsika:Yes and..

He cleared his throat

Ntsika:Don't forget what we spoke about.

He was whispering but I heard him clearly.

Waiter:Don't worry about it.

He walked away. Ntsika looked at me

Him: Why you looking at me like that? You are scaring me. You look scary.

I raised my eyebrows

Me: He must not forget what?

He smiled

Him: Now you eavesdropping on us. I thought you hated me.

Me: I wasn't eavesdropping. You-

Him: Look at you being defensive.

He chuckled. I sighed

Him: What me and him spoke about stays between us okay? Don't worry about it.

He took his phone out and pointed it on my direction

Me:What are you doing?

Him:Texting my brother.

I shook my head and looked away

MANDISA

I quickly put on my dress. Aguirre walked in

Him:Why you changing?

Me:Uhm..I am going to work. I have a shoot right now.

He pulled me closer to him and kissed me. I pulled out

Me:I have to go. I can't do this right now Aguirre.

Him:Come on Mandie cancel.

He kissed me again

Me:I can't.

He pulled my dress up. I slowly pushed him away

Me:I..I can't do it. I'm going to work baby.

I pushed my dress back on.

Me:We'll do it tomorrow.

I'm definitely not doing this with him right now. I have to go and meet Ntsika. This is the right opportunity and I can't miss it.

Him:Mandie I've agreed to help your friend and you are doing this right now?

Me: So helping my friend comes with a price?

He looked away.

Me: I've given you sex the way you want and whenever you want, without even complaining.

Please understand that I can't do it right now cause I need to go and shoot.

Him: I'll double the money they give you.

I sighed

Me: No. I mean I have to be there.

Him: I'll double the money Mandie.

He pulled me closer to him again and kissed me

Me:Aguirre.

He roughly teared my dress

Me:Fuck!

I clenched my teeth. I can't believe this

CHANTELLE

The food was taking very long to arrive. Ntsika was busy entertaining me. He was telling me a lot of jokes and everything about his childhood. He jokes around a lot. But I've noticed that he can get serious when he wants to. And when he gets serious,he gets really serious. He's such a strange young man.

Him: So what do you do?

Me: I'm an internal auditor in this contracting company.

Him: That's nice. Beauty with brains.

I smiled

Me: So you?

Him: I'm a cardiologist.

Me: Mhm. Doctor Surgeon.

He chuckled

Him: So I want to build my own hospital. I'll need your contracting company.

I raised my eyebrows

Me: Really?

Him: Yeah I mean in the future.

I laughed

Me: Bathong. I thought you meant now.

He smiled

Him: You have such beautiful teeth.

I looked at him

Him: And I like that when I complement you, you get really shy. You give me this cute innocent look.

I looked away

Him: So what's your name?

Me: Molly.

He laughed

Him: I see.

The waiter finally brought the food.

Ntsika: Thank you Chief. I owe you.

He walked away

Ntsika: Now try it out and tell me what you think.

I took a fork

Me: I hope the food is good.

Him: Come on. Try it. If the food is good, then you are my date on my little sister's wedding.

My eyes widened

Me: A date?

Him: Yes. It's a deal. Now try it.

Me: No.

Him: Yes.

I sighed

Him: Stop pouting those cute lips and eat.

I looked at him once then started eating. The food was really good.

Him: And?

Me: Uhm, the food is very bad.

I made a face

Him: You lying.

He took a fork and started eating

Him: You are lying Molly. This food is really good. You coming with me and that's final. Just admit it. Lying doesn't suit you.

Me: The food is bad Ntsika. I can't pretend.

He laughed

Him: Yes you are right. You can't pretend and you don't know how to. I shook my head

Him: I know I'm trying so hard right now but a man has to take chances and do whatever it takes to get what he wants.

Me: What do you want?

Him: That's a silly question.

Me: It's a simple question.

Him: I want yo- to spend time with you.

He looked straight in my eyes. My heart pounded.

Him: Don't just stare at me. Eat.

He smiled. He had white perfect teeth. I like how he always lick his lower lip when he smiles. It makes him more cute. I took my fork and started eating. I felt his eyes on me. He was making ne very nervous
Me: Stop staring.

He chuckled

Him: You have a third eye now?

I smiled

Me: Just stop staring.

He chuckled

STEPHEN

I looked at the time on the clock.

It was five minutes past eight.

Everything was ready and she was

nowhere to be seen. I was getting very impatient. I hope she gets here before I lose my mind. She has to come. I have the videos and she won't risk it by not coming. I noticed a few people heading towards me. It must be the stuff. I've booked the entire place

Me: Is she here?

They were all men. They looked very shady. This was strange.

Man1: Stephen?

I swallowed.

Me: Yes.

He punched me on my face. Blood spilled out. My heart skipped

Him: Give me your phone.

Me: No.

He punched me again. My whole face ached.

Me: My.. My phone is in my pocket.

He grabbed my collar. One of them roughly searched my pockets and took the phone out. He went through it.

Me: Chantelle sent you?

He kicked me hard on my stomach.

Me: Sorry. Sorry.

It hurt as hell

Him: Where are the other videos?

If we find out that you have other videos hidden somewhere, we'll kill

your children. Amanda, Yamkela and Sicelo.

My heart pounded. They all started beating me up. Once they were satisfied they left. My whole body was aching. I can't believe

Chantelle hired these people for me. I'm sure she's sleeping with one of them. She's such a bitch
Me: Fuck!

NTSIKA KHOZA

I dropped her off at her place. It was a very beautiful double storey
Her: Thanks.

Me: You still staying with your parents? I want to meet your dad.

She looked at me

Me:Don't give me that look. It scares me.

She looked away.

Me:Goodnight. Thank you for agreeing to go out with me.

Her:You gave me no choice.

I smiled.

Me:I know babe.

She cleared her throat

Her:Goodnight.

Me:Don't forget the date. Its next month. I'll come and fetch you if you don't come.

She sighed

Her:Okay.

She climbed off and walked away. I looked at her until she got inside the yard. Then drove off. Her whole sweet perfumed has filled my whole car. She smelled so good. I've met a lot of beautiful people before but they don't come any close to her. She's the most beautiful natural girl I've ever seen. It scares me that I love her. I love her more than I've loved anyone. As crazy as this may sound, my heart starts pounding everytime I set my eyes on her. It's strange cause I just met her. I don't even know if she has a

boyfriend or not. I might get hurt in this whole thing. I've been in a serious relationship before and it ended very badly. It took a part of me that I don't think I'll ever get back. That's why I just fuck and go. With this one, I don't know. I'm really scared.

MANDISA

I was very angry that Aguirre didn't allow me to go. Now I've lost the chance to be with Ntsika. He finally agreed after so long.

I was trying to stay mute as he was taking it from the back but I couldn't hold myself. It even seems

like he knew I was trying to hold myself. He was going fast and deep
Me: Ahh..mhmm.

Him: Fuck!

He kept going on. I was enjoying every bit of it

CHANTELLE

I passed Mandisa's room. She was moaning very loud. It seems like Aguirre was home.

I walked to the other room. I took my clothes off and got my Toiletry. I prepared the tub and got inside. I thought about Ntsika. He got jokes and he's not even trying hard. He has that thing. You can't help it but

laugh. He's so cute. And his physique, I love it. I love everything about him. I've never seen a clean guy like him before. He's so clean and he smells so good. He gives me this weird and strange feeling. I can't believe I let him take me to a restaurant. I chuckled

It was very late outside. My heart skipped. Stephen?

Me: Oh my god!

I literally forgot about Stephen.

He'll leak those videos. I quickly got out of the tub and walked back to the room. I grabbed my phone on the bed and looked at the time. It

was half past nine. My heart
pounded

Me:No! No.

He'll leak the videos. I checked on
every social media account to see if
I'll find any videos. There was
nothing. Atleast for now. What do
I do now? I dialed his number. It
was ringing unanswered

Me:God why?

I sat down

STEPHEN

The staff found me on the ground
and called the ambulance. I was in
crippling pain. They put me on a

stretcher and put me inside the ambulance.

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

11

NTSIKA KHOZA

When I got home it was very quiet.

It seemed like everyone was in their rooms. It was after eight and they were probably sleeping. We usually eat supper at eight.

I walked to my brother's room. I knocked once and got in

Me:Sbu.

He was sitting on his chair with his laptop on the desk.

Me:Do you have a minute?

He looked at me

Him:What's wrong?

I sat on his bed

Me:I met this girl.

I sighed

Me:I took her to the restuarant and we kind of spoke. I just met her today but I think I love her.

That's the mistake I always make and I'm freaking out. I don't know what to do.

I handed him my phone

Me:That's her.

Him:She's beautiful.

Me:I know.

I looked down

Me:After what happened with
Linda...

He sighed

Him:I'm sure it was just a silly
crush. You only met her once. It'll
go away.

I looked at him

Me:I don't know. I really don't.

I swallowed

Me:After what happened with
Linda,I didn't think I'll love
someone. I've never loved anyone
after her actually and now this girl.

I sighed

Him: Don't let the past mess with your present. You can't keep on holding on to what Linda did to you. Move on Ntsika. In life there'll always be hardships and heartbreaks That's why you should always leave a room for disappointment. You'll meet someone who'll love you so much that you'll forget about what Linda did to you. I know she left a scar in you that you'll never forget and probably never heal but you need to dust yourself. Linda drained you so much that you have closed your

eyes to the possibility of loving a different woman.

He sighed

Him: With this one, if you really love her then go for it but firstly study her so you can know what kind of a person she is. Or maybe if she has a boyfriend. If she has one then let it go.

He sat next to me

Him: Love at first sight huh?

I smiled

Him: Yazi I didn't think these things happen. It feels unreal.

Me: I know.

Him: Go for it.

Me: Yeah. But I'm not letting my guard down.

Him: That's fair.

He pat on my shoulder

CHANTELLE

I woke up around six am. I barely slept yesterday. How can I sleep when I know that Stephen might post those videos and ruin my life. You know I just realized that mostly the decisions that we make have their consequences. I decided to sleep with Stephen for personal gain and ruined another women's family. Maybe this is my karma.

...

I wore my robe and put my earphones on my ears. I walked downstairs. I was very thirsty.

Me: Give me a run for my money
There is nobody, no one to outrun me

So give me a run for my money
Sippin' bubbly, feelin' lovely, livin' lovely.

Just love (SINGING)

There was a six pack of Fanta in the fridge. I took one and took a sip

Me: I wanna be with you ayy,
I wanna be with

I wanna be with you ayy, I wanna be
with

Just love (SINGING)

I took another sip again. I turned
to walk away but I came across
Aguirre. Our eyes locked. He was
standing at the corner of the
kitchen while staring at me. A can
slipped on my hand and fell on the
floor

Me: I.. You scared me.

I quickly grabbed it and put it on
the table. I took a mop and wiped

Him: I didn't know we had a guest.

I swallowed

Me: I'm leaving today.

I took the can and passed him. My heart was pounding very fast. I need to find a place ASAP. I hurried to the room I was sleeping in and locked the door.

MANDISA

I was woken up by Aguirre kissing me. I pushed him away. He kept me up all night and I hate him for that. I lost a very huge opportunity to be with Ntsika yesterday because of him. I don't think I'll get another opportunity like this one again

Him:Your friend is here.

I sat on the bed

Me:Yeah. She's staying with me.

Him:She's the one in the videos?

I yawned

Me:Yeah. I need a bath.

I slowly got up

Him:She said she's leaving today?

I grabbed my Toiletry bag in the
drawer

Me:No she's not. Wait.

I looked at him

Me:Did you speak to her?

Him:Y..Yeah. I found her in the
kitchen.

I raised my eyebrows

Me:She has a very serious
boyfriend. That's why I was so
desperate for you to deal with that

blessed. She loves her man so much
and they'll move together soon.

Her man is a detective.

Him: Why you telling me all of that?

I don't care.

Me: I thought I should just tell you.

Sorry.

I walked to the bathroom

NTSIKA KHOZA

I've Posted a video of Molly

yesterday on my story with lyrics

of Justin Bieber anyone. But it was

only her hands on the table. I

received a lot of comments. I went

through them

Comment 1: Ntsika is taken, I'm not okay 🙄

Comment 2: Bathong I thought the sexy doctor was my future boyfriend ❤️

Comment 3: She has beautiful hands I'm sure her face is very beautiful too 🙄.

@Riri H replied to the comment: Yellow bones mxm. Ke bo Thanks God I'm white.

Comment 3: Why do I have suspicions that this girl is Thuli Phongolo? 🙄

@ema G replied to the comment: I think it's her.

I shook my head and walked downstairs. I was already done with my usual morning routine, just had to eat breakfast with my family.

They were all seated on the table when I walked in

Me: Good morning.

Lungi: Hey.

Baba: Ntsika.

Sbu: Bafo.

I sat down

Baba: How are you? Are you ready for today?

I nodded

Me: Yeah. I've studied the file and I think I'm ready for surgery. It's not really that complicated.

Him: That's good.

Neil, our chef brought the food.

Sbu: Thank you Neil.

He smiled then walked away

Lungi: Dumi told me about the Lunch y'all had with him. Thank you.

I looked at her

Lungi: I'm glad that you are supporting me. I really appreciate it.

Me: We want you to be happy.

Sbu: Always.

She smiled

Lungi: Thank you. Have any of you spoken to Mom?

We looked at each other

Sbu: No.

Lungi: She's not picking up my calls. I want her at the wedding.

Me: She might be busy with her new man.

Sbu: Ntsika.

Me: But iciniso moss (But it's the truth)

I dished up for myself

Sbu: She knows you are getting married. She'll show up.

Lungi: I hope so.

CHANTELLE

I applied lip therapy on my lips. I was looking at myself in the mirror. The marks were now gone. The ointment really worked.

Mandy walked in

Her:Chommie here.

It was a pair of black heels.

Her:I have plenty of those. I want you choose what you want in my closet. I have lot of clothes that I'm not wearing anymore so I wanted you to have them.

My eyes widened

Me:Really Chommie?

I got up and hugged her

Her:Yes Chommie. And shoes.

Me: Thank you so much.

I broke the hug

Her: Yeah. Before I forget
neh, Yesterday I asked Aguirre to
deal with Stephen and he did just
that.

Me: What do you mean?

Her: He sent his men to traap
Stephen.

I widened my eyes

Me: Mandie. Did they hurt him very
bad?

Her: Not really.

Me: Bathong Mandie. What if he
send me to jail?

She sat on the bed

Her: Hai you like panicking so much.
Nothing of that sort will happen.
Relax. The videos are deleted. You
have nothing to worry about.

I sighed

Me: Okay.

Her: Yoh chantelle I feel so sad you
know. Ntsika posted some girl.

Me: Ntsika?

I wore the hills then looked at
myself in the mirror

Her: Ntsika man. The guy I showed
you the other time. My future
husband. Look at this.

She showed me a picture. My heart
skipped. It was my hands. He

posted the picture of my hands. He must have captured it yesterday.

Me: This is Ntsika? Your Ntsika?

Her: Yeah eish. I think Yi girlfriend yakhe le.

My heart pounded

Her: But this is not going to stop me shame. This song doesn't even scare me.

My eyes widened. I can't believe Ntsika is Ntsika. LIKE Ntsika Ntsika. I can't believe this. I should have known. I knew he looked familiar. Mandie: Chommie man No.

She held my hands

Her: These hands look like yours.

My heart skipped

Me: W..watsenwa mandie bathong.

Why would I even meet this

Ntsika? Ska mbora.

I pulled my hands back

Her: I'm joking hau.

I looked at myself in the mirror

UNEDITED!!

TO BE CONTINUED...

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

12

CHANTELLE

I was still very shocked that Ntsika is the same Ntsika that Mandie loves. This was a complicated situation and I don't know how I got myself involved in it. But what I know is that I'll never do Mandie like that. I don't understand why that Ntsika even posted me. Thank God he didn't show my face. If he did, I wonder what could have happened.

But I'm sure he took plenty of pictures cause he was on his photo for like five minutes before we could speak. What if he post my

picture next time? Mandie will
freak out.

Me and Mandie we were in the
kitchen. I was packing my lunchbox.
She was busy on her phone

Me:Mandie.

Her:Huh?

She looked at me

Her:Chommie yoh! I'm doing this
live interview with this guy on
Instagram. I'm so not prepared. He
just texted now Cabanga(Just
imagine)

She shook her head

Her:and I'm in so much pain right
now. Aguirre didn't let me sleep

yesterday. Sometimes I wonder if he ever sleeps with his wife. Herr he's always horny.

I sighed

Me:Mandisa.

She raised her eyebrows

Her:Haibo yini? (What's wrong)

Me:Please don't freak out.

Her:What's going on?

I bit my nails

Her:What did you do girl? What did you do?

Me:I didn't know okay.

Her:Ini?(What)

I swallowed.

Me:Mandie please don't get angry.

Her:About what? Speak up. What did you do?

I held her hands

Her:You are scaring me Chantelle. What's going on?

Me:I..please don't get-

Her:Hei hei speak up.

Me:Okay okay. The girl is me.

She frowned

Her:What do you mean? Girl where?

Me:The girl Ntsika posted. I was with him yesterday but I didn't know. I swear. He just offered me a lift.

She pulled her hands away from me

Me:Mandie I'm sorry. He was so adamant about it. I swear I didn't know it was him. He forced me to go with him to the restuarant.

My heart was pounding very fast

Her:So what happened after?

Me:He dropped me home and that was it. We are not dating. He didn't even tell me he loves me. It was just a once off thing. We didn't even exchange numbers. He doesn't even know my name.

Her:Did you make out with him?

Me:No! Never. Nothing happened. I swear on my mother. I swear.

Her:But you denied it when I asked you. I knew those hands looked like yours but you denied it.

Tears welled up in my hands

Me:Yes I know. I thought you'll get angry. Mandie I don't love him. I'll never do you like that.

Her:But the lyrics Chantelle. "If is not you then is not anyone". He loves you.

Me:Mandie bathong. I don't know why he would do that. Just send him a text now and ask him about me. Nothing is going on. I don't know what's wrong with him.

She sighed

Her:Chantelle just be honest about it.

Me:I'm honest Chommie. I'm not dating him. Nothing is going on between us.

Her:Why would he post you?

Me:I don't know. I don't know Mandisa okay. I wouldn't be telling you if something was going on. Come on you know me.

She kept quiet

Me:Chommie I promise you. Nothing is going on. I just met him yesterday and he forcefully took me to a restuarant.

Her:Okay.

Me:What do you mean?

Her:Nothing. It's okay. But we can never know Chantelle. You knew him. I showed you his picture. How would you even go with him to the restaurant. I don't know shame.

Me:Yes I know. But I just go so confused. I don't know. Maybe it was Stephen's saga. I was just confused but I knew that I saw him somewhere but I couldn't tell where. Mandie chommie. You know me. I'll never do you like that.

Her:Okay.

Me:You forgive me? Phela I didn't know.

Her:Sharp.

I could tell she was not convinced.

Me:Mandisa mara.

Her:Mara eng? I told you sharp
moss. What should I say more?

She got up and walked out. I sighed
NTSIKA

I was preparing for the heart
transplant that I'll do. I was in my
office with the team that I'll be
working with from now on. The
surgery starts at 10 am. It was now
Quarter to ten.

Me:Addison,all the doses are
there?

Her:Yes Sir.

I looked at them

Me:Guys I know this is our first surgery together but we all did this before. There's nothing to be scared of.

They nodded

Me:Right.

Nellie:Let's pray.

We all held hands together

MANDISA

I hate betrayal. Especially betrayal coming from my loved ones. I've been friends with Chantelle for 25 years. None of this has happened before. I was angry and heartbroken. Something is

definitely going on between them. I could see it in her eyes. It shocks me that she knew that I love Ntsika but still. She's not even honest about it. I really can't believe this.

I was in my bedroom doing my makeup. Once I was done I texted the guy

Me:I'm ready.

He texted back

Him:Okay.

He went live on Instagram and Added me

Him:Hi everyone Welcome to our live,our show. I'm DJ Snatty.

Today we have a special guest.

Mandisa Dlamini, the Influencer.

Hey Mandisa.

Me: Hey. Thanks for having me.

Him: It's always a pleasure. You look absolutely beautiful.

I smiled

Me: Thank you.

I flipped my Brazilian weave.

Him: Because of Covid, we are forced to do Interviews like this.

I nodded

Him: So let's get into it. Mandisa, we heard about Fashion nova. Can you please tell us more about it.

Me:Of course. And yes. I got the fashion nova Contract. I'm permanently their model.

Him:Whoa!!

I smiled

Me:Yes. You know I was so suprised when I received a text from them,telling me that they'll like me to be their Model. I was so thrilled. It was unbelievable.

Him:Yeah. Such a big brand.

Me:I know I know. It was so exciting. I recently signed the contract and took pictures with them. But from now on,I'll do it all alone. They'll just give me clothes.

Him: That is so incredible. We are so happy for you.

I smiled

Me: Thank you Snatty.

Him: So how do you manage to be an Instagram Model and Fashion nova Model at the same time? It must be hard.

Me: Well not really. It's all about versatility. I manage so well. It's not even a big deal cause I take pictures only.

Him: Right. Congratulations once again. So you've been very quiet on YouTube.

Me: Yeah. But I'll post something soon.

I smiled

Him: That's great. We are looking forward to that.

Me: Thank you.

Him: So you are still single?

I thought about Ntsika

Me: No. I have a boyfriend. But I don't wanna disclose his name. But just know that I'm in a very serious relationship.

He chuckled

Him: Well wow. That's amazing. Is he someone famous?

Me: No. But he's cardiologist.

Him: Oh wow. That's huge.

I smiled

Me: I know.

Him: Well I'm so happy for you.

Congratulations.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Thank you once again for agreeing for this.

I nodded

Me: Thank you for having me.

CHANTELLE

I received a call from Nono. I answered

Me: Hello?

Her: Chantelle. Please call me. I don't have airtime.

She hung up. I called her. She answered instantly.

Her:Chantelle. Daddy is suffering. Ma never gives him food. Even if I try to take my food to him she hits me. Please come back.

I sighed

Her:You remember that time when you hit her,She called the police and daddy threatened her that if she sends you to jail,he'll tell them that she abuses him. So she's still angry about that.

Me:Daddy did that?

Her: Yeah. Please His condition is deteriorating. I'm so scared. Please come and take us (Crying)

Me: Calm down okay. Where are you?

Her: I'm at school. In a toilet. I swallowed

Me: Go back to class. I'll see what I'll do.

Her: Please do it today. (crying)

Me: Okay. Stop crying. I'll do something. I love you Nono okay?

Her: I know. I love you too.

She hung up. Daddy stood up for me to Lolo? He really did that, only for me. Tears welled up in my eyes.

It feels unreal. I need to find a place ASAP. Lolo will see the worst of me I swear. I'm going to kill her for this.

NTSIKA

The transplant was a success at least. I walked outside to inform her family

Me: The surgery was a success. She's okay.

Mom: Thank god! Thank you Doctor. I smiled then walked back to the room. The porters pushed her outside. They were taking her to the ward. She was in a stretcher.

Me: We did it guys. I told you to ease up.

They clapped hands.

Me: Excuse me.

I walked back to my office

MANDISA

I found a Maid. It was an old woman. Lisa helped me find her, apparently she's her neighbor. I showed her around the whole house

Me: You are in, Monday to Sunday. Unless you are very sick and can't make it. Monday to Friday you work from Eight o'clock to Five. Then Saturday and Sunday you work

from Eight to Twelve.

Siyazwana(Are we clear?)

Her:Yebo sesi.

Me:Ngizok' padala R2000(I'll pay you R2000)

Her:Ngyabonga Mntanami.

Ngyabonga kakhulu(Thank you so much)

I nodded

Me:You can start in the closet. And take those Clothes that are on to floor to the other room. Where my friend sleeps at. I showed you remember?

Her:Yebo.(Yes)

She walked upstairs. I texted
Ntsika

Me:Hey. I'm sorry that I stood you
up yesterday. I had something to
do. Can we do it tomorrow? Please🥹

Suprisely He replied back

Him:No sweat. Yesterday I had
something to do too. I want it
tonight. Same place,same time.

I smiled

Me:Yass!

I wonder what his intentions with
Chantelle are. But I don't care. As
long as I get him.

CHANTELLE

Me and Melody were walking out. It was time to knock off. She was showing me a few places that I can rent

Me:I don't think I like any of them. Plus they are very expensive. 15K per month? Yoh I can't.

I sighed

Her:I'll find you something.

I nodded

Me:Okay.

Her:I'm glad that you are finally taking your little sister and your father out of that place.

Me:Me too.

Her: So are you coming next week?

My father want to meet you.

I smiled

Me: I'll be there.

We hugged

Her: Bye.

Me: Bye.

She walked away.

Just a few minutes later the same porsche stopped in front of me. He rolled down the window.

Him: We meet again.

I rolled my eyes

Him: Why you doing that? Don't roll your eyes on me.

Me: or what? Why can't you leave me Alone? Herr. Just leave me alone.

I checked my phone to see where the Uber was. It was 20 minutes away. Fuck!

He got out of the car. I tried to walk away but he grabbed my hand. My heart skipped

Him: What's wrong?

He pulled me closer to him and made me face him. I swallowed. His hands were on my waist

Him: Do you really want me to leave you alone?

He was looking straight in my eyes
and it was very hard to even say
anything

Him: Tell me.

I don't understand why his touch
made me so nervous. Even his face.

He gave me a weird and strange
feeling in my stomach

Him: uNtsika uyakthanda

Molly(Ntsika loves you)

My heart pounded

Him: Uyezwa? Untsika

uyakthanda(Ntsika loves you)

He kissed me. I slowly wrapped my
hands around his neck and kissed
him back. He had very soft lips and

I loved how he kissed me. He's a very good kisser. My knees got weak that I almost fell down but he was holding me very tightly so I won't fall.

STEPHEN

The police came earlier on but I couldn't disclose to them about what really happened. They threatened me and I couldn't risk that. I don't wanna lie, I was heartbroken that Chantelle would do this to me. I've always been there for her. The least she could have done was to appreciate it. Now she's dating a thug after what

happened between us. I can't believe this.

My wife walked in

Her: Stephen, what happened?

I kept quiet. She bores me to death

Her: Oh my god! Look at you.

I ignored her. She had a plastic on her hands

Her: I brought you fruits. I hope you get better. The kids won't make it cause they are studying.

Me: I don't care.

Her: I know.

She swallowed

Her: Let me feed you.

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

13

CHANTELLE

He plugged me against the car and continued kissing me. I've never been kissed like this before honestly and I was enjoying every bit of it. This crucial moment turned me on a lot and my panties were soaking wet.

I just loved how he would stop in the middle and breathe on my neck while squeezing my ass. Then went

on my lips and kiss me again. It felt good.

I could literally feel his boner poking me on my stomach. I slowly pushed him away when I heard a car honking.

Me:C..car.

He baby kissed me and squeezed my ass hard. I softly moaned

Him:It's the uber. I'll tell him to go. You leaving with me.

He kissed me again then walked to him. I could still smell his mint breath on my lips and his sweet perfume on my nostrils. I was turned on a lot

Me: What's wrong with you Chantelle? Mandie loves him.

I kept saying that. I can't believe I let my feelings get the better of me. I promised Mandie this morning that I'll never do her like that.

Then what the hell am I doing now? I'm betraying my only bestfriend. I felt him touching my waist. I closed my eyes

Me: P..please leave me alone.

Him: No.

He put me on his chest and held me tight. I could literally feel his heart beat.

Him:I love you Molly. Untsika
uyakthanda(Ntsika loves you)

He squeezed my ass

Him:Uyezwa?

Me:Mhmm.

He made me face him and kissed
me again.

Him:I love you.

He broke the kiss and opened the
door

Him:Get in.

He slowly pushed me inside then
closed the door. He got in his side
and drove off

Me:I..I want to go home.

Him: You keep saying things but your voice, face and body doesn't agree. That's why I'll never take you seriously.

He held my hand

Him: I love you okay? And you not going anywhere.

He kissed my hand. I swallowed
MANDISA

I spent the whole day in bed while eating and chatting. I had no much to do today. Today was just my day off.

I'll get ready after six. So tonight was the day. I'm I'm meeting up with Ntsika after so long.

I know Chantelle very well,if she's indeed dating Ntsika. She'll dump him for me cause she doesn't like making me feel sad. That's how she has always been. I'm not bothered at all.

CHANTELLE

He parked his car in a garage at this huge house. This was practically a mansion. It was very huge and beautiful.

He walked with me inside. There were only helpers around,thankfully.

Him:Welcome to my house Babe.
He smiled at me.

Him:It'll soon be ours.

We climbed on the stairs then got in this room that I believe is his. It had a huge frame of his picture plugged on the wall. He locked the door and slowly pushed me on the bed. Then he got on top of me and looked in my eyes

Him:What's your name?

Me:C..Chantelle.

Him:Ngyakthanda Chantelle.

I looked at him

Him:Please don't hurt me. I love you very much.

He kissed me. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him

back. This was so wrong but I couldn't stop myself. He moved his hand under my dress and pulled my panties out.

Him:Please don't hurt me.

My panties were now completely off. He rubbed my vagina with his hands while he was still kissing me.

Me:Mhm.

I broke the kiss.

Me:Ntsika.

Him:Don't do that.

We kissed again[REMOVED]

MANDISA

It was now five o'clock. Mam'lindi was already leaving. She has already cooked some food.

Her:Uyasale kahle mntanami(Take care)

Me:Bye Ma.

She walked out. I walked back to my room to prepare myself for the night.

CHANTELLE

He had pinned me against the wall while taking it from the back. He was going deeper and faster. I enjoyed every bit of it. It was very good

Me:Ahh. God! Ohhh.

He kissed the tip of my shoulder and grabbed my leg. I was standing on my toes.

Him:Untsika uyakthanda Chantelle okay? I love you.

Me:I love you too. I love you so much.

Tears rolled down on my cheeks

MANDISA

I finished at half past six. I took my bag and car keys then walked outside.

Chantelle was not back yet. This was very strange. She must be stuck somewhere cause she usually

comes here at six since she knock off at five.

I locked the doors and got inside the car. Aguirre will be very busy tonight so he won't make it. I was thrilled. I looked at myself on the rear mirror then drove off

NTSIKA

She had laid her head on my chest with my di** still buried deep inside of her. She felt so sweet that I didn't want to stop. But I'm going to enjoy her for the night.

What if I never get a chance to do this again. I won't risk this and let the opportunity go.

Me:Chantelle.

Her:Mhmm.

Me:Answer me properly.

Her:Ntsika.

I squeezed her ass

Me:I love you okay?

Her:I love you too.

My heart pounded. Whenever she says that my heart always skips.

She can easily control me when she wants to and she doesn't know it.

She has that kind of power over me. She's my weakness and I don't want her to ever know that.

TO BE CONTINUED...

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

14

[SPONSORED INSERT]

MANDISA

I waited hours in the Hotel room for Ntsika. He showed no signs of coming and I was freaking out. I don't even know how many times I texted him and he never texted back. I literally made a fool out of myself. He must be out there enjoying with Chantelle. I've called her numerous times and she was

not answering. It was evident. She was with him.

I felt Sad,angry and betrayed.

Chantelle knew that I planned some things with Ntsika but she still went ahead and dated him. Who does that to a friend of so many years? Even in my wildest things,I never thought that Chantelle would do this to me. She has really hurt me. It hurt a lot. Now I understand the pain of being betrayed by your bestfriend.

I'm forced to sleep alone in this room tonight cause it was late and I felt so embarrassed to go out. I

feel like people will see through me
and just laugh at me. I'm so stupid.

CHANTELLE

My pussy was numb, my thighs were
sore and I just wanted to die.

Ntsika has been at it for hours
now. I don't understand why he
doesn't get tired. I was very tired
and i could barely speak. I've
moaned and screamed my voice out.

It was now enough. I was tired

He had placed my leg on his
shoulder while he thrust deep
and fast

Him: Baby... Ahh. Ohhh.

I didn't feel anything. I was just numb. But he looked like he was enjoying himself a lot.

MANDISA

I don't know how I ended up sleeping yesterday. I cried a lot and even struggled to get some sleep. I didn't think I'll ever get some sleep.

I woke up around half past 4 when I received a call from Aguirre. He woke up me actually. This one bores me to death. I answered Him: I'm in the house right now. Where are you?

Me:I'm at home. Grams is so sick so I'm here for her.

Him:Okay.

He hung up. I put my phone under the pillow and closed my eyes.

Tears rolled down on my cheeks when I think about everything again.

NTSIKA

I covered her with a blanket and kissed her forehead

Me:I love you.

Her:I..I love you.

Her voice was so low. She looked very tired

Me: Sleep okay. I'll wake you at half past six.

I pecked her lips. I put on my trackpant and walked downstairs. I couldn't stop thinking about what just happened. It was such an amazing moment for me and I don't think it'll get out of my mind anytime soon. I finally got her. It felt good and unreal

I got in the kitchen. I opened the fridge and took a full container of ice cream out. I took a spoon and started eating. I was very hungry. Sbu walked in

Me: Hey. You are up early.

Him: Because you are keeping me up.
Your-

Me: Heii don't say it like that. I'm
keeping you up?

I laughed

Him: This is not funny Ntsika.

You've been at it with this girl for
hours now. I can't sleep. I tried
listening to music but I still heard
you guys. My room is just next door
for God's sake. Why didn't you
take her to a hotel or something? I
can't believe this. I have to go to
work just now. The poor girl sounds
so tired. I'm sure Baba heard
everything.

I smiled

Me:He knows that sex is sex hau.
But Sorry. I just couldn't help it.
She's Chantelle and I had to do it.

Him:I can't believe this. Please
stop!

Me:I've quit. She's sleeping now.

He walked out

MANDISA

I drove back home at six o'clock. I
was a mess. Emotions were running
all high.

When I got home I took a long and
warm bath then slept. I deserved
that.

CHANTELLE

I was woken up by him kissing me. Now that's when everything started sinking in. I just slept with my bestfriend crush. My bestfriend of so many years. Even after assuring her that I'll never do her like that but I still went ahead and did it. I felt so angry at myself. I literally betrayed her. Mandisa loves Ntsika so much. Even if he doesn't love her, I shouldn't have done this. I'm a whore and I deserve every bad thing coming my way. I deserve everything

Him: Hey. What's wrong? You crying.

Me:Please get off me(Crying)

I tried pushing him off but he was so heavy

Him:No. What's going on?

Me:Just get off!

He slowly got off. I sat on the bed and looked at him. I could tell he was confused and Sad at the same time but at this point I couldn't careless.

Me:Please don't ever touch me again. This was a mistake.

Him:This was never a mistake.

Me:It was a mistake. I don't love you Ntsika and I'll never. It was one of those days when I was

sexually frustrated and you happened to be going through the same thing so we ended up here.

Him: Says a person who didn't even want to come here with me.

He shook his head. I sighed. I realized that I was being very insensitive. This is already done and I can fix it somehow without causing more damage. I wiped my tears

Me: Look. I..I'm sorry for making you think that we'll ever stand a chance. Trust me you don't want to end up with someone like me.

There's-

Him:I want to end up with you.
There's no one I want except you.
Please don't. Just don't hurt me.

I looked down

Me:I'm sorry but I can't. We can't
do this.

He sat on bed and faced me

Him:Why? What are you scared of?

Me:Nothing.

He lifted my chin with his hand

Him:There's something you are
scared of. I can see it in your face.

Trust me I can read you. What's
going on Chantelle? Do you have a
boyfriend?

I thought about it for a second.

Him:Chantelle.

I looked at him

Me:Y..Yes.

Him:Why you thinking about it?

Stop lying and be honest with me.

I'll take it. Just be honest about it then I'll leave you alone. I promise.

Me:Okay fine. I..I..M..My

bestfriend loves you and She wants to be with you.

Him:I want you. I don't want her.

Me:Ntsika. I didn't even tell you her name.

I sighed

Him:I don't care. I don't even want to know her name. I won't

compromise my happiness in order to make her happy. I love you and only you.

He leaned over and tried kissing me. I moved my head back

Me:Don't.

Him:This is our lives and we'll do whatever we want. You can't sacrifice your happiness to make her happy. Come on.

Me:Happiness? This is not happiness. I'm not happy.

Him:You are happy. You are happy to be with me and you know it. Just that your "guilt" is getting the better of you. I don't even

understand how cause I wasn't
even dating your so called friend.

He held my hand

Him: Don't ruin us by thinking about
your bestfriend.

Me: Ntsika there's no us. Get it in
your skull. Mandisa loves you and-

Him: Mandisa? You mean That girl.

It wasn't even serious. She was a
one night stand. I told her that I
don't do relationships and that was

it. She's been following me around
that is annoying. I don't like that

girl. I can't believe she's your

friend. I should have made a better

decision that night. Now I have to deal with the consequences.

Me: Now you know. She's my friend and I'll never do her like that.

Please don't force me.

He pulled me closer to him

Me: Ntsika.

He kissed me and squeezed ass.

Me: Stop.

I pushed him away

Him: You need to get ready for work. I'll make breakfast for you.

The bathroom is here.

Me: We still talking.

He carried me on his arms and took me to the bathroom. When we got

there,he put me inside the tub. He had already prepared the water.

Him:I went out and brought you some formal close to wear since we don't have time to go to your house.

He knelt next to me and kissed my forehead

Him:We are not breaking up because of that girl. We are done talking babe.

He kissed the tip of my shoulder. I sighed

Him:I brought you products to use. Get ready fast.

He kissed me again then walked out. I could barely sit properly in the tub. I was burning.

NTSIKA

I opened the texts messages from this Mandisa girl. She had sent a few messages yesterday and at midnight. I don't understand why she's so desperate to be with me. Even the things she wrote are so dump. She sounds very obsessed. This is one problem I have to deal with and I shouldn't be dealing with. This whores needs to be shown their places.

I can't Break up with Chantelle because of her. We were not even dating. I texted her

"Can we meet at the restuarant at one o'clock. Here"

I sent the location

I went to the kitchen and asked Neil to prepare breakfast for me and Chantelle aside. She can't dine with my family just yet.

NOMONDE (NONO)

Daddy was throwing up in the bedroom. Lolo was standing by the door shouting at him.

Now that Chantelle is no longer here things have been so worse at

home. I'm afraid that I'll lose my father. I thought when I told her everything yesterday she'll rush home to us. I wonder why she didn't make it. I sent a lot of callbacks but she was not calling. This was worrying. I shouldn't be facing this.

CHANTELLE

When I got out of the bath, I found him already eating. There was a couch and table in the room so he was sitting on a couch. He was still shirtless.

The clothes he brought for me were already on the bed so I just

grabbed them and wore them. I felt his eyes on me while I was busy wearing.

I ignored him and finished everything. I slowly sat next him. He wrapped his hand around my waist and pulled me closer to him

Him: You look so cute.

He kissed my cheek then continued eating with his arm still on my waist. I sat with one butt and started eating. The food looked very appetizing and there were very just as delicious.

TO BE CONTINUED..

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

15

CHANTELLE

After eating, he nicely packed the plates on the table and got up

Him: Let me go and get ready. Don't you want to see my closet?

I shook my head

Him: Alright. I'm coming then.

He walked to this passage that I believe lead to his closet and later came with his clothes.

He took his trackpant off and looked at me with a smirk. His dick was just dangling around

Me:Donkey dick(Whispering)

He laughed

Him:What did you say?

I took a sip on my coffee. He laughed again

Him:I heard you.

I smiled. He winked at me then quickly finished. He was wearing a blue T-shirt with a dark grey formal trousers and his formal black shoes. He knows how to dress.

Him:I bought you shoes. Here.

It was nude Stilettos. He handed them over

Me: Thanks.

I put them in the plastic bag both with the heels that Mandie gave me yesterday

Him: Why you not wearing them?

Me: Just.

Him: What the hell is that?

He sprayed himself with a cologne then took his bag and car keys.

Him: What is just?

I got up from the seat. I Ignored him then looked around. I was not in a condition to wear heels

Me:I don't see my bag anywhere.
Did you see it?

He unexpectedly pulled me closer
to him and held my waist with his
left hand

Him:It's in the car.

He kissed me. I touched both his
cheeks and kissed him back. I don't
know why when he kisses me I get
these butterflies in my stomach.

He kisses me so good all the time
and no matter what, his lips are
always cold and soft

We broke the kiss

Him:Thank you so much for
yesterday.

I looked in his eyes

Him: Please don't ruin this beautiful thing. I don't love your friend and I don't want to be with her. I only want you. Untsika uthanda wena (Ntsika loves you)

I moved back a little

Him: Molly.

Me: I don't know.

He moved closer

Him: Don't say that.

I sighed

Me: Can we go? I'm getting late

He looked at me for a few seconds then opened the door

Him: Let's go.

I followed him downstairs. I was not ready for this conversation. We climbed on the stairs and stepped down. His family were in the lounge eating breakfast. My heart pounded. I didn't expect this at all. This was not happening

Ntsika:Family.

He held my hand and walked towards them. It was only his father, brother and little sister. I could tell she was a little sister cause she looked a bit younger, even the brother looked a little older and more broader.

They all looked so much like their father. It's was crazy. The resemblance was too much

Baba: Sawubona Mntanami.

Igama(Hello my child,what's your name)

I swallowed

Ntsika:She's Chantelle. My girlfriend. She's beautiful right?

He stood behind me and wrapped his arms around my neck

Me:Ntsika.

It was uncomfotable

Brother:Molly? The famous Molly.

I looked at him

Ntsika:Yes. The one and the only.

So he knows me?

Brother:She's more beautiful face to face. Hi Molly.

Me:H..Hi.

Ntsika:I'm the only one who calls her that.

Brother:Right.

He chuckled Girl:Hey Chantelle. You are so beautiful girl.

I smiled. J didn't know what to say

Ntsika:Babe. This is my little sister Lungile then my brother Sibusiso and my father.

I nodded. I can't believe he's introducing me to his family

members. This was so awkward for me

Father: Nice to meet you Chantelle. You are very beautiful and I believe you'll make this dummy happy. I can already see the love he has for you in his eyes.

I faintly smiled

Sbu: Don't hurt him. He has a very tiny heart.

He looked at him and laughed

Ntsika: I'm out of here. Bye!

Me: Bye everyone.

Lungi: Aww that soft voice. Bye Chantie.

Sbu: That's Ntsika's doing.

They laughed

Father: We didn't sleep yesterday.

My eyes widened

Ntsika: You'll eventually get used to it cause she's here to stay.

Lungi: That's okay.

Ntsika: Bye then. Bye eish we are getting late

All: Bye!

We walked out. I was praying that I won't trip cause he was behind me walking fast and I was limping.

MANDISA

I woke up around quarter to eight and bathed again. Atleast I didn't

find Aguirre when I got here. I had no time to entertain him.

Atleast I managed to get the rest I needed.

The pain was still there. It hurt a lot to be honest and I couldn't stop thinking about it. I couldn't stop imagining them having sex and making out.

I never thought Chantelle will do me like this. She had the nerve to even lie on my face about it. Who does that? Then she calls me her bestfriend. She's just a wolf dressed in a sheep's skin. She's a fake friend and I hate her. Even

though me and Ntsika never dated. But We had sex once and I was going to date him. She should have respected that. I'm the one who saw him first,I met him first. I regret Showing her his picture in the first place. Who knows that maybe she texted him first. You can never know with that fake bitch

CHANTELLE

He was driving me to work. The clothes that he brought for me fit me very well. It was a black leather skirt and a white blouse. Everything

just fitted me so well. I wonder how he knew my sizes.

To be honest I don't know what I'm going to do in this situation. It's Mandisa on the other hand then Ntsika on the other hand as well. It was very confusing and complicated. And the fact that one of them will be hurt when I choose the other made it twice hard. I didn't know what to do. I'm confused

He was massaging my thigh while driving. I've just accepted that he's very touchy. He was jamming to The Weeknd blinding lights.

I took my phone out of my bag and checked it. I had 56 missed calls from Mandisa. My heart skipped. By now, she must have figured. I'm such a bad friend. I also had messages. But it was only callbacks from Nono. I totally forgot about her

Me: Fuck!

Ntsika: What's wrong?

I dialed her number. She answered after two rings

Me: Nono. What's going on? How's daddy?

Her:He passed out. Ma doesn't want to call an ambulance. He'll die

Chantelle (Crying)

My heart skipped

Me:No. No!

Tears filled my eyes

Ntsika:What's wrong babe?

Me:It's my father. Nono I'm coming okay? I'm coming right now.

Her:I told you to come yesterday.

Why didn't you come?(Crying)

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:I'm sorry baby. I'm so sorry.

Im coming right now.

I hung up

Ntsika:What happened?

Me: Oh my god! My father is so sick. He needs a doctor. He's at home. He passed out.

He stopped the car on the side of the road

Him: Okay let me call someone.

He grabbed his phone and dialed a number. My heart was pounding very fast. I won't forgive myself if anything happens to Daddy. I'll never forgive myself

Him: Baba. Is the ambulance around there? I need it asap.

He kept quiet

Him: It's Chantelle's father. Okay then. Thank God!

He looked at me

Him:Address.

I gave him the address. He told his father and hung up

Him:He'll be fine. The ambulance will be there now.

He held my hands

Him:Hey come here.

He pulled me closer to him and put me on his chest. I've knelt down on the seat

Me:I'm so scared (crying)

He held me tight

Him:He'll be fine. I promise you.

He squeezed my body and kissed my forehead

MANDISA

I was going out with the girls tonight. I honestly needed the outing. There was no much work to do in the house so I asked Mam'lindi to leave She did most of the work yesterday.

I was suprised when I received Ntsika's text. What game is he playing? He wants to meet up at the restuarant? I was very confused by this but I guess I have to pass there first before I go out with the girls and find out
NOMONDE (NONO)

I was very relieved when the ambulance arrived. My father was put on a stretcher and rushed to the ambulance. My mom was so embarrassed that she didn't say anything. She was looking at everything like it was probably a dream or something unreal.

I hate my mother. Sometimes I wish I was never her daughter. She's so self centered and heartless.

I looked at her once then got in the ambulance too and drove off with them. I received a call from Chantelle. I answered it

Her:Nono. Hey.

Me:Hey. The ambulance came.

Daddy is going to be okay.

I heard her sniffing

Her:He'll be fine. I'm sorry for not coming yesterday when you needed me.

Me:It's okay. Atleast you called the ambulance. Please take us away from here.

Her:I will baby. I will.

Me:Okay sharp. I love you.

Her:I love you too okay? I love you so much.

Me:I know. Bye.

Her:Bye.

I hung up

NTSIKA

Baba has already told Doctor Robertson to attend to Chantelle's father. We were only waiting for the ambulance to arrive so he can start.

I was with Chantelle in the reception area. I held her hands

Me:He'll be okay. Don't worry.

She nodded

Her:Hopefully.

I kissed her forehead

Me:I love you.

She kept quiet

Me:Chantelle.

Her:I love you too.

I put her on my chest and held her tight.

TO BE CONTINUED....

16

CHANTELLE

The ambulance finally arrived and Daddy was attended to very fast. His condition was looking very bad. I just hope that he makes it. He has to make it. I know he wasn't the best daddy but he's still my father. He has to make it.

Nono was with me and Ntsika. She came with the Ambulance. Ntsika

had knelt in front of me with his hands on my thighs

Ntsika:It'll probably take 45 minutes for the doctor to finish.

I nodded

Ntsika:Do you want something to eat? I'll go and grab something for you.

He looked at Nono.

Nono:Yes.

Ntsika:Alright. Babe you?

Me:I'm good.

Him:Okay.

He leaned over and kissed me.

Him:I'll be back.

Me:Okay.

He walked away. I looked at Nono
Me:Daddy will be fine. This is one
of the best private hospitals in
South Africa.

Her:I've noticed. They'll give him
the best treatment. I just loved
how they rushed to help him.

I smiled

Me:Yeah. He's in good hands.

Her:Yeah. Is that guy your
boyfriend? He's very cute. He suits
you. I'm so happy for you Sister.

She wrapped her arms around my
stomach

Her:He's so kind and loving. Where did you meet up with him? Tell me. But he's so tall tjoo.

She chuckled

Her:You know I've never seen you with a guy before. This one might be your future husband cause I got to meet him. Plus he's very handsome and very clean.

She chuckled

Me:Nono stop.

She looked at me

Me:Let's not talk about that. Let's just wait for the doctor.

Her:Why?

Me:Nono please.

She sighed

Her: Okay.

I am still not ready to have this conversation. This is a complicated situation and I don't know where I stand or what to do rather. I really don't know.

After a few minutes Ntsika came with a McDonald's paper bag.

Him: Hey. I only managed to get this.

He handed the bag to Nono.

Nono: Thank you.

Him: You are welcome.

He looked at me

Him: Can we talk?

Here we go again.

Me:Okay.

I got up from the bench and walked with him a little far from Nono

Me:Before you can say anything.

Uhm We didn't use protection yesterday and I don't want to get pregnant. So..

Him:I know. I'll get the pills from my brother.

Me:Okay.

He pulled me closer to him and held my waist

Me:Ntsika.

Him:What?

Me:Not here.

Him: Why not? You are my woman and I can touch you everywhere I want. And is not like we are fucking.

I swallowed

Him: You know, it'll be so cute to see a little NJ running around.

I looked at him

Him: But that's a topic for another day. Chantelle.

He held my hand

Him: I love you.

I looked down

Him: I love you so much Molly. In whatever you are planning to do

please make sure you don't ruin us.
That will break me.

He lifted my chin with his hand. It
was hard to look at him

Him:Your father will be fine.

Doctor Robertson is the best.

I nodded

Him:I hate to leave you now but I
need to go now. My shift starts at
half past ten.

Me:It's fine.

He planted a kiss on my lips

Him:Take care of yourself and
Nono.

I slowly nodded. He kissed me again and walked away. Tears filled my eyes

MANDISA

I was getting ready for the meetup. I made sure that I looked very good. I have to.

I only applied light makeup and I was still very beautiful, Just as I expected. I know Ntsika likes that. Ntsika will be charmed like the first time he was when he saw me. Chantelle will regret betraying me. She's not even beautiful, just that she's a yellow bone.

But I'm still very curious about what he wants to tell me. I'm nervous.

CHANTELLE

I informed the manager about my father and he said I should take a day off. That was a relief honestly cause I was very worried.

We were still sitting on the benches waiting for the doctor. It was an hour now since we've been waiting. We were very anxious.

The door opened and he made his way towards us. We got up

Him:Chantelle?

I nodded

Him: Your father will be fine. He just got very weak cause he hasn't eaten anything for days.

I swallowed

Him: But that's not the only thing. Your father has recently become a double leg amputee. He suffers with 2 frozen shoulders, fibromyalgia and carpal tunnel and he's struggling with transfers to and from his wheelchair.

Tears welled up in my eyes. Lolo never helps him in his wheelchair. He's always struggling

Him: He's using all the strength in his arms/shoulders in order to lift a dead weight, therefore this is causing increased pain in his shoulders, upper legs and also extremely tight, due to the tissues repairing themselves after a big operation.

Nono: Yoh Chantelle.

She tightened the grip on my hand

Doc: It is very clear upon treating him that he's suffering with tightness and tension in his

Trapezius, Deltoids, levator scapulae and supraspinatus muscle, the uber

back muscle. As a result of the constant compensation.

Me: Okay so what will happen? Will he be fine?

Him: Yeah. He'll undergo a treatment that will help him. We'll start tomorrow. We don't want to strain him. It's just a 30 minutes sports therapy massage on one side. It'll reduce muscle tension in the tissues, improve tissue elasticity and everything. He'll be fine.

Nono: Thank you doctor. Thank you so much. Can we see him?

Him: Yes but only for 20 minutes
cause he needs to rest.

Me: Thank You so much Doctor
Robertson.

He smiled

Him: It's my duty Mam. Excuse me.

He walked away

Nono: I was very scared when he
mentioned those big words. I
thought he might say he's dying
tomorrow or something.

Me: Yeah same here. But I told you
he'll be fine right? You can relax.

Her: Yes. Thank you for bringing
him here. He'll get better very
soon.

I smiled.

Her:Let's get inside.

Me:No get in. I have to go and pay.

Her:Okay.

She walked inside the ward.

I am so relieved that my father is okay. Before they discharge him I have to find a place to rent. I don't think Mandie will allow us in her house after what I did to her. I betrayed her and hurt her a lot.

I have lot of responsibilities on my shoulders and I don't think I can manage everything

I walked to the receptionist

Me:Hi.

She smiled

Her: Hey Mam. How can I help you?

Me: Uhm..I wanted to ask about the bills.

I cleared my throat

Me: You see my father was brought here earlier on with an ambulance so how much should I pay?

Her: Thabo Moagi?

I nodded

Me: Yes.

She looked at the computer

Her: The bill is settled mam.

Me: Excuse me?

Her: The bill is settled. You don't have to pay about anything.

Me:Are you sure?

Her:100%.

This was strange

Me:Okay thank you.

Her:Thank you.

The bill is settled? It must be Ntsika. He must have settled the bill. I don't know why he would do that.

NTSIKA

I was with my patient,Mr Rae and his family.

Me:Mr Rae has a genetic disorder called Marfan syndrome. It affects her heart,lungs,eyes and all his organs and connective issues. But

he's in a stable condition now. I've referred him to a neurologist. He'll attend to him from now on. He really needs a neurologist.

They nodded

Me:Excuse me.

I walked out. I made my way to my brother's office. I knocked once and got in

Me:Hey do you have a minute?

Him:What's wrong now?

I sat down

Me:Me and Chantelle didn't use protection yesterday so I need pills.

He looked at me

Him: You didn't use protection Ntsika. Why are you so careless? You only met this girl for like two minutes and you are already hitting it raw? What's wrong with you?

Me: She's not sick.

Him: She might be. You don't know that. You only met her now. What's wrong with you? You are moving on too fast Ntsika, too fast.

I sighed

Him: The reason why you are always getting hurt is because of this.

Why can't you slow it down? You hardly know the girl.

Me: Yes I know. I'll slow down. Now can I please have those pills?

He shook his head

Him: I hope you won't regret it.

Don't come back to me crying.

Me: Why are you being negative? I don't need this right now.

Him: I'm not being negative. It's just the truth. You need to realize it. Just please take it easy. That's all I'm asking from you. You are already paying bills for her and going out of your way to help her and her family.

I looked down

Him:I'm not saying is a bad thing but no. You are rushing things. I know you really love her but does she love you that much? Don't risk it. Yes she's beautiful and she seems nice but do you really know her?

I thought about it for a second

Him:All I'm saying is,take it easy.

I nodded

Me:Ngiyakuzwa(I hear you)

CHANTELLE

Me and Nono were walking out of the hospital. I didn't see Ntsika anywhere. This is a big hospital and

I'm sure he was somewhere there, probably working.

Nono:I'll never forgive my mother for this. And for everything he put you and daddy through. I never want to see her again.

Me:But she's your mother. You are her only child. You can't abandon her.

Her:I can. She doesn't care about anyone else except for herself.

That's not a mother. She's doesn't even care about me.

I received a call from Ntsika. I answered

Me:Hello.

Him:Hey. Where are you? I got the pills.

Me:I'm outside the hospital.

Him:Okay wait for me. I'll be there.

Me:Okay.

He hung up

Nono:It's Him?

I nodded.

After a few minutes he walked towards us. He was wearing his white coat. It looked very good on him. I smiled

Him:Hey.

Me:Hey.

We looked at each other for a few seconds. Nono cleared her throat.

Me:Uhm. Thanks for paying for my father's Bills. I really appreciate it.

Him:It's okay. Here.

He handed me the pills

Me:Thanks.

He walked away

Nono:Is he angry?

I swallowed

Me:I don't know. Let's go.

MANDISA

I was in a restuarant waiting for him. He texted me and told me that

he's 20 minutes away. I ordered myself a drink for the meantime. He arrived approximately at twenty past one.

Him:Hey.

Me:Hi.

He sat down. He looked very handsome as always.

Me:Before you can say anything. I want to tell you something.

Him:What?

He said that very rudely. I swallowed

Me:Uhm..she has a sextape. She made a sextape with her boyfriend. She has a boyfriend.

His eyes widened a little

TO BE CONTINUED....

17

MANDISA

I could tell he was very disturbed by what I told him. I knew this will work. If Chantelle can sabotage my things, I can also do that to her.

There was no way she could have Ntsika and I don't. We rather lose him together

Me: I know you think she's a saint but she's not. She has a boyfriend who really loves her. And he likes them very old. You are just wasting your time. Ask her about Stephen.

I showed him a picture of her a Stephen. I found it on his Facebook posts. Thank god he didn't delete anything.

Me: You see? But just ask her. She'll tell you. I thought I could tell you before you get hurt.

He looked at me

Me: So what did you call me here for?

He got up and left. I smiled

CHANTELLE

Me and Nono ended up sitting down at the nearest café. She only ordered cake cause she was stil

full. We were still looking for houses online

Nono: This one is beautiful but the rent is too much.

Me: Yeah. Let's keep looking.

Her: I can't wait to stay with you and Daddy only.

She wrapped her arms around my neck. She was sitting next to me

Her: It'll be so amazing.

I smiled

Me: I can't wait too.

I received photos from Melody on WhatsApp

Nono: Who's Melody?

She took my phone

Me:Nono.

Nono:Oh my god!(Shouting)

Me:What happened?

Her:She found an apartment for you. You'll pay 5K per month. Look. I looked at the pictures. The apartment was very beautiful

Me:God!

Nono:I know.

She hugged me. Tears filled my eyes

Me:Finally.

We broke the hug.

Nono:Yes Finally.

She wiped her tears

Nono:I'm crying.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:Stop.

Her:I can't.

We hugged. My phone rang. We broke the hug.

Her:It must be her.

It was indeed her. I answered and put her on loudspeaker

Me:Melody thank you so much(Crying)

Her:Hey you are crying? You are welcome. I already told you that I'll help you find something. Don't worry.

Nono wiped my tears

Me:I'm just overwhelmed.

Mel:It's understandable.

Nono:Thank you Mel.

I chuckled

Mel:You welcome. Ooh That must
Nono. Chantelle's favourite baby
sister.

Nono:I'm the only sister.

We laughed

Mel:Right.

Me:Thank you Mel.

Her:You welcome. You can move in
today.

Me:Okay thank you.

Her:Tell me where to pick you up.

Me:I'll send the location.

Her:Alright. Bye.

Me:Bye.

I hung up

Nono:We are moving out today.

She hugged me again

Me:Oh yes!

We broke the hug

Her:I'm so happy sister.

Me:Me too sister.

We laughed. A white lady stood in front of us

Her:Hey girls.

Us:Hi.

Her:You guys look like twins. But I can tell that the one with a mole on the cheek is a big sister.

We looked at each other and smiled

Me:Yes.

Nono:We are twins born on
different days.

We laughed

Her:I can tell. You guys are so cute.
You remind me of my sister

I smiled

Her:Anyway,have a good day.

Me:Thank you. Same applies to you.

She smiled

Her:Thank you.

She walked away

Nono:Let's go. It's weird sitting in
a café at this time.

Me:Let's just go to any mall for window shopping just to buy some time.

We got up

Her:Rosebank?

Me:Yeah.

We walked out

NTSIKA

I was very heartbroken. I knew I shouldn't have let my guard down. I was so confident about her and then this happens? I can't believe I even got so desperate to be with her. I tried to impress her even when I saw she wasn't interested. I should have backed out. I'm so

stupid. This is the reason why I don't believe in love. I'll never believe in love again.

My brother was right. He's always right.

I went back to work. My heart was throbbing, I could barely talk. But I have to keep pushing cause I don't want my father to be disappointed again.

MANDISA

I was out with my girls. I told them everything about Chantelle

Lisa: She's evil. I always told you that she's too good to be true. But you didn't listen.

I shook my head

Titi:Tjoo. I can't believe this.

Me:She's a hypocrite.

I shook my head

Ona:She's a fake bitch. She needs to be exposed.

Me:Don't worry about that. I've already done it.

Lisa:You did great girl.

Me:Yes. So we are still up for the pictures?

Titi:Yeah. We'll go after this.

Me:Okay.

I sipped on my wine

NTSIKA

My brother walked in

Him:Ntsika what's going on?

Addison told me that you are shaking and can't even do anything.

I swallowed

Me:S..she's overreacting. I..I the medication messed me up.

He sat down

Him:Which medication? Ntsika tell me.

I clenched my jaws

Me:Fuck!

I covered my face with my hands

Him:Ntsika.

Me:She has a boyfriend.

Tears filled my eyes

Him:I knew it. Why don't you ever learn?

I looked at him

Me:I guess is my fault then.

Him:Of course is your fault. You kept going after her like a sick puppy. Paying her bills,fucking her without a protection,introducing her to us,pestering her. It's your fault. You moved way to fast. You might even have an STI or AIDS. You are so careless.

I swallowed

Him:Damn it Ntsika!

I looked down

Him: Forget about this girl and move on. You'll get over it. You just met her now. You'll get over it.

Me: I want to confront her.

Him: Confront her?

He raised his eyebrows

Him: You were in a relationship on your own. Confront her? Don't be dumb. Just let her be. You already made a big fool of yourself.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Him: Fuck it! Now you crying.

I quickly wiped my tears

Him: We have another Linda situation. I honestly can't deal with this.

Me: Then get out. I'm hurting and they just keep rolling down.

He looked at me and shook his head

Him: Come here.

Me: No I'm good.

Him: But you are shaking.

Me: It's fine Sibusiso. I'm done!

CHANTELLE

I already sent Melody the location.

We were just waiting for her in

Rosebank Mall.

Nono: Who were you staying with for the past few days?

Me: Mandie.

Her: Mandie as in Mandisa?

Me: Yeah.

Her:Ooh. Yabo that one can be a snob neh but I love her. She loves you so much and treats you like a little sister.

She chuckled

Her:I get so jealous when you guys are together.

I looked down

Me:Let's go to that shop. I think is new or something.

Her:Okay.

We walked inside and looked around

Her:Look at this.

She showed me a crop top

Me:It's beautiful.

Her:We'll buy it nge month end.

Me:Yeah.

She looked at me

Her:Are you okay? You sound very low.

Me:I'm fine.

Her:Are you and Ntsika fighting? I saw you guys outside the hospital.

Me:No. We are not fighting.

Her:Sister.

Me:No Nono. We are not fighting okay? It's just that your sister made a lot of mistakes and she's facing consequences.

Her:What consequences?

Me:I really hurt Mandie and I feel very bad. Now she might be very

angry with me. I'm afraid to call her.

Her: What did you do? What happened?

I swallowed

Me: She wanted Ntsika and I went for him despite knowing.

She widened her eyes

Me: Yes I know. But I really love him. He loves me so much Nomonde and I love him too. He doesn't love Mandie.

She covered her mouth with her hand

Her: That's betrayal at it's best.
Sis!

Tears filled my eyes

Me: Yes I know. I feel horrible but I still love Him. I feel like he's going to change my life.

She sighed

Me: I'm a whore neh?

She laughed

Her: No. Let's go outside and talk.

We walked outside

Her: Did they date?

I shook my head

Me: Mandie loved him but he didn't.

They only had sex once. I met

Ntsika outside my workplace and he took me to a restaurant. The following day he posted me and

Mandie went crazy. Then I told her that I'll never do her like that. I promise you Nono I had no intentions of dating him. It just happened.

Her:By the look of things he loves you. And his thing with Mandie wasn't serious moss. Hai she'll get over it.

I sighed

Her:So she kicked you out?

Me:I'm just Afraid to go there. She already knows what's going on so.

I shrugged my shoulders

Me:I messed up.

Her: What a sticky situation.

MANDISA

After spending the day with the girls. I went back home. I was very tired. I took a long and warm bath then slept. I was very happy and I slept like a baby. Aguirre called me earlier on and told me that he won't be here for a week. I was thrilled.

CHANTELLE

Melody came and drove us to the apartment. I checked my phone hoping to see Ntsika's texts or calls but there was nothing. I sighed

Mel: We are here.

She stopped the car.

A MONTH LATER

(Yes I'm done with Tuesday's sponsors. Y'all can sponsor now. I'll write)

TO BE CONTINUED...

18

(A MONTH LATER)

CHANTELLE

Things are getting better between my father and I. We've been bonding so much as father and daughter. And Nono's presence made it very easy for us. Things are just how I always wanted them

to be and it feels great. I've registered Nono to a new school around here and She's starting on Monday. Her school fees is R2000 and I've already made the payment. I recently got my salary.

My father is still attending those therapy sessions and he's getting better and better. It's all because of Ntsika and I'll forever be grateful to her

Speaking about him. He just ghosted me. I haven't heard from him for a month now. To be honest I am sad cause I wanted to give us a chance. I wonder what changed

cause he wanted to be with me so badly.

Maybe he realized that I'm not worth it. I'm just a girl who doesn't know what she wants. So he backed out. I don't blame him. I did try to call him once but it didn't go through. I think he blocked my number. So that's it. Our chapter is close. I guess it was for the best considering how we met.

Me and Mandie hasn't spoken. She just sent me a long paragraph on WhatsApp telling me how evil I was and blocked me. She even threw my

clothes on her gate. I don't blame her. I really hurt her and her actions are justified. Hurting Mandie was not worth it all. I regret everything and I wish I could turn back time but sadly not. Things have changed a lot in my life and I'm sad. I'm really sad. But I'm trying to cope. I'm trying to move on and live.

I was in a mall with Nono. I was buying her uniform

Her: I can't wait to school with white people.

I smiled

Her: Then I can take pictures with them and brag on social media.

Me: So you are just excited to school with white people? Only that.

Her: No. I'm excited about a lot of things. Free wi-fi, eating at the cafeteria, meeting new people and having new teachers. It's amazing sister.

I chuckled

Me: Okay then. Try this blazer on.

I handed her a blazer

Her: Entle neh (It's beautiful right)

Me: Yeah.

Her: Look at me now trying Tswana.
Yess. I'm already so perfect with
it.

I laughed

Me: Akere you are staying with
Tswana people. You have no choice.

Her: Right.

We laughed

NTSIKA

I was in a tattoo shop with my
cousins. I was doing a tattoo on my
hand.

Siya: I still can't believe that Lungi
is getting married before me.

Bonga: It's life.

So Lungi is finally getting married tomorrow. The wedding preparations have been made and everything is ready.

Me: If I see a single scratch on her, I'm killing that Dumisane. I swear.

They laughed

Me: I'm serious.

Lungi: We'll help you bury him.

Bonga: He won't get away with it.

Siya: Never.

Lungi: Guys am I the only one who's concerned about the dancing tomorrow. I don't think I can do it. This Dumisane guy doesn't have

friends and now Bab'mancane is forcing us to do this.

Me:Dude tell me about it. Imagine me dancing in front of all the people.

I shook my head

Bonga:Yoh yoh. Me Mzala. This dancing thing is for Siya and he should it alone.

Siya:You guys are being dramatic. This shouldn't be a big issue.

Moreover I'm more excited about my partner.

Bonga:Mandisa Dlamini?

I looked at him

Siya: Yeah the one and only. I love that curvy girl.

Lungi: She'll hurt you. That one is a serial cheater.

Cabe, the tattoo artist stood up

Him: It's done.

It hurt like crazy

Siya: Realize how blessed you are.

Really Ntsika?

He was reading my tattoo

Me: Yeah. It's nice.

Bonga: I agree.

We got up

Me: Ta Cabe.

We bumped shoulders

Him: Sure sure.

I paid him and walked out with them

MANDISA

Nothing was more satisfying than seeing Ntsika without Chantelle. He blocked me on instagram and I don't wanna lie, it hurt a lot but I'm glad that he dumped Chantelle. I don't care if he gets another girlfriend, as long as it is not Chantelle. I hate her

I've been going out with Ntsika's cousin, Siyabonga. He's attractive but he's very annoying. He acts so much like a kid.

Things are getting better and better for me in my career and I'm gaining more followers. My modeling career is improving a lot.

Today my mother and Grandmother visited me. I've given Mam'lindi a day off. We were cooking together. I decided to do a little get together with them.

Ma:Put this in the oven.

It was full chicken. I put it in

Ma:Mandie. Yazi I've been meaning to ask you. Uphi

Uchantelle(Where's Chantelle)

I sighed

Me:Angazi(I don't know)

Ma: Haibo Kanjani? Isn't she your friend?

Me: Not anymore.

Grams: What happened?

Me: She dated my boyfriend.

Ma: What?

Me: Yep. I hate her. She's evil.

Grams: That's not like her.

Ma: Yazi.

Me: Well I guess she's been hiding who she really is.

Grams: Are you sure Mandie? Yazi Chantelle is very sweet. There must be a misunderstanding.

I forgot that she loves Chantelle.

It'll be hard to convince her

Me: Grams there's no misunderstanding. Your chantelle is not a saint. She slept with my boyfriend and that's it.

I walked to the lounge

Ma: Tjoo.

CHANTELLE

We walked inside the apartment.

My father was sitting on a couch while watching tv.

Me: Daddy. I brought you this.

It was a packet of bananas

Him: Thank you Sasa.

I smiled. Nono sat next to him with plastic bags in her hands

Nono: Look at this uniform Daddy.

She showed him. I went to the kitchen and took some vegetables out. I was making a stew.

NTSIKA

We were in the hall practicing Tomorrow's dance.

Bonga: We need to cancel this. I laid down and looked at the ceiling

Siya: We should Cancel. Mandisa couldn't even make it.

Lungi: What did I say about her?

Siya: Just stop.

Bonga: Ntsika are you okay?

I looked at him

Me: Yeah I'm fine. Why?

Lungi: You look like you are lost in thoughts.

Me: No. I'm just tired.

Siya: But you look like they just broke your heart.

He laughed

Bonga: I noticed too. What's eating you Mzala?

Me: Nothing boys. I'm tired, that's all.

Lungi: Alright. Girls let's start.

I got up

Me: I need a break. I'll be in my car.

I walked out

CHANTELLE

The pots were on the stove. I was watching TV with Daddy and Nono.

Nono:Daddy. Did I tell you that I met Chantelle's boyfriend?

My eyes widened

Daddy:Really? I should meet him.

Nono:She should introduce you.

I looked at her

Me:Ntsika is not my boyfriend. We went to school together and that was it.

Nono:She's lying Daddy. They kissed. I saw them kissing.

Me:Nono really?

She chuckled

Daddy:I'm sure they were just friends.

I shook my head

Nono:Yeah I think so. Sorry.

I got up and walked to the kitchen

MANDISA

We settled down and ate

Ma:The chicken is perfectly roasted.

Grams:Yeah.

I poured myself wine and took a sip

CHANTELLE

Nono:I didn't mean to make you angry.

Me:It's okay.

We were eating

Me: So are you ready for Monday?

Her: Oh yes. I can't wait.

Daddy: She's just excited about meeting White people.

We laughed

Me: That's what I was saying.

That's all she's excited about.

Daddy: Makgoa ke makgoa.

Me: Right.

Nono: Yeah yeah.

We laughed

TO BE CONTINUED...

19

CHANTELLE

After eating, we all went to sleep.

It was very late. Me and Nono

share a bed. Daddy sleeps alone. I was tossing and turning on bed. I had no sleep.

My phone reported a message. I quickly took it under the pillow. The message was from an Unknown number. But I knew those numbers very well. It was Ntsika. I deleted his number three days ago. I wonder what he wants. I read the text.

"Come outside"

My heart pounded. I sat on the bed for a few seconds then got up and put on my sleepers. I looked at Nono. She was sleeping. I walked

downstairs. I stepped down on the stairs and opened the door. I got out and closed it. It was very cold and dark outside. I walked towards the gate. My heart was pounding very fast. I didn't expect this at all, especially not today. I got out of the gate and looked around. I spotted his car parked on the side of the road. Just one building away. I made my way to his car. When I got there, I opened the door and got in. I looked outside. I didn't want to look at him

Me:Hi.

I fixed my night dress. His car was very warm and it smelled a lot like him. I love his scent

Ntsika:Hi.

I swallowed

Me:W..why did you call me here?

Ntsika:So I shouldn't have called you?

Me:No I..I..

I kept quiet. He was so cold and he made me more nervous.

[SILENCE]

Ntsika:Who's Stephen?

My eyes widened

Ntsika:Look at me.

I slowly looked at him. He was wearing a black hoodie and covered his head with it

Him:I asked you something Chantelle.

Tears welled up in my eyes

Me:H..he was my-

Him:Was? You recently made a sextape with him. He can't be an ex.

My heart skipped. How did he know about the sextape.

Ntsika:I met your bestfriend Mandisa and she told me about you and Stephen. All I want to know is

did she lie or not? Is it true

Chantelle or not?

I swallowed.

Me:Ntsika.

Him:Is it true?

Me:Yes but he-

Him:Damn it!

He threw his head on the steering wheel

Me:Listen to me. I promise you the sextape was not taken recent. He just kept it and used it to blackmail me. Ntsika.

He looked at me.

Me:I..uhm Stephen was my blesser. I used to have sex with him in

exchange for money so that I can pay my bills. No one supported me. That's why I did what I did. So when I finally found a job I told him that I wanted to be independent and we should stop what were doing. But he didn't take the news well. That's why he resorted to this. I swear nothing is going on between us.

Tears were already streaming down on my cheeks. He just looked at me with no emotions. So this is why he was avoiding me. I can't believe Mandie told him about this.

Me:I'm not proud of what I did in the past but I did it for survival. Some of us are not like you. We were born in poverty and my parents didn't want me. So I..(Crying)

Him:Come here.

He pulled me closer to him and put me on his chest. I got on top of him and hugged him tight

Him:I'm sorry.

He squeezed my body and kissed my forehead.

Him:I'm sorry babe. I'm really sorry.

He kissed my forehead again.

Me:It's okay if you don't want m-
He cupped my face in his palms and
kissed me. I closed my eyes and
kissed him back. He pulled my skirt
up

Him:I love you. I want you.

His kiss always make me wet. I
pulled his trackpant down and
broke the kiss. He was wearing a
black trackpant

Him:Hey look at me.

We were both breathing heavily

Him:I don't care what you did in
the past. I love you. I love you so
much Molly. You have no idea how
relieved I am.

He smiled then took his hard dick out. It looked very big than last time. I raised my ass a little and sat on it

Him: Fuck.

Me: Ah Ntsika.

It stretched my pussy. I bit my lower lip as pain chocked me. He squeezed my ass and slowly fucked me underneath while moving my ass on his dick with his hands. I could barely move. It was painful.

Me: It's painful.

The steering wheel was also poking me on my back. I was uncomfortable

Me:Ntsika I can't.

Him:You can. Let me sit here.

He kissed me again then pushed me on the side and sat on another seat

Him:Come.

He held my hand and made me sit on him again. I took a deep breath and slowly sat on his dick

Him:Relax.

I nodded.

Him:Look at me.

I looked at him. His eyes sent butterflies in my stomach. He has beautiful eyes

Him:I love you.

Me:I love you too.

Him: Don't break the eye contact.
I nodded. I slowly moved up and
down on his dick

Him: Yes, Take it easy.

He bit his lower lip and squeezed
my ass. I relaxed my body and went
with the rhythm. Looking at his
eyes made me so wet and I was
starting to enjoy it

Him: Fuck! Yes baby. Yes.

He started fucking me underneath.
I closed my eyes

Me: Mhmm. Ohh. Ntsika. Oooh.

I stopped moving my waist. He
spanked my ass

Me: Ahhh.

Him: Babe Why did you stop? Look at me. What did I say about eye contact?

I opened my eyes and looked at him.

Him: Don't break eye contact and don't stop moving your waist.

Me: O..Okay.

He kissed me and started fucking me underneath again. I broke the kiss and started moving my waist.

The pleasure was too much. I tried my best to look at him throughout.

He pushed the seat back.

Me: Oh god! Oohhh.

My eyes rolled back

MANDISA

I felt someone shaking me. I opened my eyes. It was Aguirre

Him:Mandie.

Me:What are you doing here? At this time? My mother and Grams are here.

Him:I noticed. Mandie I'm leaving. I'm going back home.

I sat on the bed

Me:What?

Him:I'm leaving. I'm going back to Nigeria.

My eyes widened. Me:Why?

Him:What do you mean why?

Nigeria is my home.

Me: Yes I know but-

Him: The plane is leaving tomorrow morning. I just want a good bye sex. That's all

This was not happening. If he's leaving then it means I'll no longer get the money.

Me: What about the money? I..

Him: I have ten thousand with me. I'll give you.

Me: Ten thousand? Are you kidding me?

He has got to be kidding me

Him: Take it or leave it.

Me: Wow! I can't believe this.

He got closer to me. He smelled sweat. I looked away

Me:One round.

He pushed me on the bed

Me:I can't believe this.

CHANTELLE

We had sex for two hours. It felt very good. It felt like we were reconnecting. I don't think I've ever loved someone so much,especially at such a short amount of time.

I was sitting on top of him with my head on his chest. He was holding me very tightly. He had opened the windows. We were still at the back

Him:I felt very lonely without you.

Me:Why didn't you talk to me? I tried calling you but it didn't go through.

Him:I blocked you. I just wanted to forget about you but I couldn't. A part of me wanted to confront you and hear your side of the story but after what happened to me in the past. I didn't want to go through that again.

I raised my head and looked at him.

He brushed my lips

Me:I understand. Also the circumstances we met under,we

didn't get a chance to know each other more. So I feel you.

I laid my head on his chest again

Me:I love you Ntsika. I just-

Him:Why you saying that without looking at me? You were looking at me just now.

I smiled. I raised my head and looked at him

Me:I love you.

He bit his lower lip and smiled. He's so cute when he does that

Me:Chantelle wa go rata

Ntsika(Chantelle loves you)

He kissed me. His boner poked me on my vagina. He was hard before but not this hard. I laughed

Me: So that turned you on? You are so weak.

He smiled

Him: It's just that what you said sounded so sexy. I loved it.

We looked into each other eyes for a few seconds

Him: I'm sorry about what you went through in the past.

Me: It's fine. I've moved on.

I looked at his hand. He had taken his hoodie off

Me:What's this? A tattoo. It looks painful.

I touched it.

Me:Realize how blessed you are.

I looked at him

Him:Yes sir. I did it today.

Me:I love it.

I laid on his chest again and held him tight

Him:Babe.

Me:Mhm.

He spanked my ass. I laughed

Me:Ntsika.

Him:Can we promise each other that no matter what,we'll always be together.

Me:I promise you that we'll always be together.

Him:I promise you that from now on,I won't let my past mess with my present. I'm going to put my whole trust in you and let my guard down. I promise you that from now on,we'll communicate when we have problems.

Me:Pinky promise.

I smiled

Him:It's getting cold. Let's close the windows.

Me:No. It smells sex.

Him:That's our smell.

He closed them.

Him: You sleepy?

I closed my eyes

Me: Mhmm.

He spanked my ass again. I laughed

Me: Ntsika ha.a(No)

Him: Don't answer me like that.

I smiled. He kissed my forehead

Him: Sleep.

MANDISA

Once he was done I pushed him off me

Me: Give me the money.

He grabbed his pants on the floor and took the money out. I snatched it

Him: Bye.

He dressed up and left. I sighed. I can't believe this. What will I do now? He's been helping me a lot financially. Now that he's leaving what will I do? I threw my head on the pillow

Me: Arghh!

NTSIKA

I wiped her with a tissue. We've just finished having sex. It was already in the morning

Me: Today is the wedding. I want you there.

Her: Wedding?

Me: My little sister's wedding, remember?

Her: Oh yeah. But I don't think I can.

Me: Why not?

Her: I don't have a dress.

Me: I'll buy it for you.

I planted a kiss on her lips

Me: You'll be fine. I'll send the dress here before the wedding starts.

Her: Okay. Let me leave then. Bye. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

She opened the door and got out. I watched her until she got inside the yard then I drove off.

A whole month without seeing her was horrible. I thought thinking about what Mandisa told me will make me feel better about not wanting her anymore but I couldn't stop thinking about her. It was horrible. I love Chantelle and we are made for each other. But I'm going to take things slow, just for control.

CHANTELLE

I walked inside the house. Nono and my father were already up.

Me: Goodmorning. I just went outside now. Yoh I'm so cold.

Nono: Mhm.

She laughed.

Me:Keng?

I passed them and walked to my room. When I got there,I took my toiletries and went to bath.

TO BE CONTINUED...

20

MANDISA

In the morning,I freshened up and went to the kitchen to prepare them breakfast. It was just a simple English breakfast that I can perfectly make.

Now that Aguirre is gone,I need to spend my money wisely. With the money that he used to give me,I

brought a lot of expensive designer clothes and shoes online. That's why the money ended quickly. Now I'm obligated to spend my money wisely. It sucks to be honest. I was so dependent to him

Ma walked in followed by Grams.

Grams:Mandie.

They settled down

Me:Ulele njani(How did you sleep)

Grams:I slept like a baby. Your bed and blankets are so comfortable.

I faked a smiled

Me:That's good.

My phone rang. It was Siya. I got up and walked upstairs. I answered

Me:Hey.

Him:Goodmorning my queen.

I rolled my eyes

Me:How are you?

Him:I'm fantastic. Today is finally the day and I can't wait. You need to come early so that we can practice the step.

I walked inside my room and sat on the bed

Me:I can't. I don't think I can dance in front of many people.

Cancel it.

Him:Babe come on. You'll be with me. You don't have to worry about that.

Me:No Siya.

Him:I didn't know you were shy.

He chuckled

Me:I'm not. I'm just not comfortable with the dance.

Him:Okay I hear you. We won't do it then.

Me:Okay.

Him:I'll come and pick you up.

Me:Okay.

Him:I love you.

I rolled my eyes

Me:Me too. Bye.

I hung up.

CHANTELLE

I couldn't stop thinking about Ntsika. I still find it very hard to believe that I have him. It feels so unreal. I looked at myself in the mirror. I had hickeys. He gave me a lot of them last night
Voice:Chantelle.

It was Nono. I looked at her.

Nono:They delivered these shoes and dress.

There were in a plastic.

Me:Let me see.

She walked towards me and gave me the plastic. I took the dress out. It was very beautiful. It was cream wine

Nono:Wow! I love the silk fabric.

Ngathi ipajama.

Me:It's very beautiful.

Nono:Try it on.

I took the heels out and wore them. There were white and had gold small chains on the foot and white strips all the way to my legs.

Nono:Now we talking. This is so nice.

I turned around

Nono:Yes girl!

I laughed

Nono:When did you buy them?

Me:Uhm,last month.

Nono:Okay. They are very nice. Try the dress on.

I took my pajamas off and wore the dress. It hugged my ass very tight.

Me:I love it.

My phone rang. It was on the bed.

Nono grabbed it

Nono:It's Ntsika. It's a video call.

My eyes widened

Me:A Video call?

I looked at myself in the mirror and fixed my braids.

Me:Give it to me.

She handed it over. I answered

Me:Hey.

His whole beautiful face filled my whole screen

Him:Hey Mama.

He bit his lower lip. I looked away.

He was making me shy

Me:Hey.

Him:Look at me.

I looked at him. He was laying on his bed. I could see a pillow behind him

Him:You look beautiful.

Me:Thank you.

I blushed

Him:Is someone there? Or you are just shy.

I looked at Nono. She laughed

Him: That's Nono?

Me: Yeah.

Him: Hey Nono. Let me see her.

She stood beside me

Nono: Hi.

She waved at him

Him: How are you?

Nono: I'm good.

Him: Turn the camera so I can see your sister.

I gave her the phone. She moved back and faced the phone on my direction. I turned around

Ntsika: Fuck! I mean Damn. I mean Damn Nono.

We laughed

Nono:I heard you very well. I know these things.

Ntsika:Which things? Weeh Nono.
She laughed

Nono:I'm joking. She looks good neh?

Ntsika:Absolutely beautiful. I love it.

Me:Give me the phone then.

She gave me the phone. I turned the camera

Me:Thank you for the dress and shoes.

He bit his lower lip and smiled. He always does that

Me:I'll get ready at twelve.

Him: Okay. I'll come and pick you up.

Me: Okay.

Him: I love you.

I smiled

Me: I love you too.

Him: Bye.

He hung up.

Nono: "I went to school with him and that's all. He's not my boyfriend"

I looked at her and chuckled

Me: Stop. Things were complicated.

Nono: Really?

Me: Yes.

I took the dress off

Nono:I'm glad you guys fixed things. He's a good guy.

I nodded

Nono:So he brought these things?

Me:Yeah. We are going to his little sister's wedding.

Nono:Haa really? Can I go? Can I be your plus one?

Me:Nop!

Nono:Chantelle please. I'll be so bored at home.

Me:Nop. I'm not bringing a plus one.

I wore my pajamas

Nono:Wow I'm hurt.

I laughed

Me: Sorry.

Nono: Mxm.

She walked out

NTSIKA

I was in my room with my brother.

I was still in bed

Him: You look very tired. Will you make it though?

Me: Yeah I will. The wedding starts at two so there's still time.

Him: Yeah.

I looked at him

Me: I got back with Chantelle.

He looked at me

Me: I confronted her and she told me her side of the story.

Him: What did she say? She probably lied to you and said what she knows you needed to hear.

I sighed

Me: No. She only told me the truth. That guy was a blesser. So he didn't want to accept that he lost her, that's why she blackmailed her with a sextape.

Him: Blesser? She has a blesser?

Me: She had a blesser. Her parents didn't support her financially so she had to rely on him. I know what you thinking about her right now but Chantelle didn't have it easy.

She never had it easy. She's not like us.

He shook his head

Me:Sbu I love Chantelle and I want to be with her. Honestly your opinion about her doesn't matter to me cause I know who she is. The sooner you accept that,the better. You are my brother and I expect you to respect my decision. I made a lot of mistakes in the past and I learnt from them. If being with her is a mistake then surely I'll learn from it.

He nodded

Him:I hear you. I'm not going to judge her anymore. And I know that no matter what I say about her will change your mind so I'll back off. Do you and I'll support you. You know I'm always here.

I smiled

Me:Thank you.

He nodded

MANDISA

Siya came to fetch me. He was driving a BMW X2,not too bad. I got inside and looked at him. He looked good

Me:Hey.

We kissed

Him: You look absolutely beautiful.
You look like a bride.

I smiled

Me: Thanks. You don't look too bad
yourself.

He laughed

Him: Okay I'll take that.

Me: Let's go then.

Him: Sure.

He drove off

CHANTELLE

Ntsika stopped the car in front of
us. I was with Nono. He got out of
the car. He looked very good. He
was wearing a navy blue suit.

Ntsika: Ladies.

He hugged Nono

Ntsika:Hey.

Nono:Hi.

They broke the hug. He looked at me

Him:My baby.

We hugged.

Him:You look absolutely beautiful.

He held me tight

Me:Thank you.

He tried kissing me. I moved my head back

Me:I applied a lip therapy on my lips. So-

He wiped it off and kissed me

Nono:Okay. It's time for me to leave. Enjoy it guys.

We broke the kiss

Ntsika:Nono wait. I brought you this.

He opened his car and took a huge paper bag out

Him:A little something something. Open it when you get home.

She jumped on him

Nono:Thank you brother in law. Thank you.

Ntsika looked at me and smiled

Him:You welcome sister in law.

She ran back inside. Ntsika pulled me closer to him and looked in my

eyes. He looked so good. He smelled so good too. His haircut was very clean

Me: You look handsome.

He planted a kiss on my lips

Him: You look beautiful. I didn't know Makeup can look good on a person.

I smiled

Me: This is not makeup Makeup. It's just a puff and eyeliner.

Him: But you still look beautiful.

I smiled. He carelessly touched my braids with his fingers

Him: Damn.

He squeezed my ass

Him:No panty?

I chuckled

Me:It's a G-string.

Him:Ooh okay. That's fine. I love it.

We kissed

TO BE CONTINUED...

21

CHANTELLE

We arrived at the wedding venue.

This place was very big and beautiful outside. I wonder what is like inside. It must be way beautiful.

The grass and trees were very green and well trimmed. Even the pavement was clean.

You could tell that this whole place was very expensive. Lungi definitely got her dream wedding. This was everything

Ntsika parked the car. There were many cars in the parking lot. But not a lot to fill the entire place.

Me: This venue is very beautiful. It's so huge.

I looked around. We were still inside the car

Ntsika: It's an estate.

I looked at him

Me:You lie.

He gave me a look

Me:Babe that's how I talk.

Ntsika:I know.

He touched my neck and smiled

Me:What?

He rubbed it slowly with his fingers

Ntsika:Why did you apply your
makeup thing on your neck? Why
you hiding the hickeys?

He looked at me.

I looked away

Me:They are showing and I don't
want people see.

Him:Why?

Me:It's inappropriate.

Him:It's not inappropriate. I want people to see that you have me.

I've marked my territory.

I looked at him and chuckled

Me:What?

He leaned over and kissed me. I placed my hand on his chest and kissed him back. I always enjoy his kisses. He broke the kiss and looked in my eyes

Ntsika:They are still showing though. But very faint. You really applied a lot of it.

Me:Yep.

I looked around

Me: Babe let's go. People are arriving.

He planted a kiss on my lips and smiled

Then He took a small gift box out.

I looked at him

Ntsika: I brought you this.

He opened it. My eyes widened

Me: Ntsika.

Ntsika: I wanted to give it to you personally.

Me: Ntsika.

I slowly pushed my braids on one side and let him put it on. The necklace was very beautiful and shiny. No one has ever gifted me

such a gift before and I'll treasure it forever.

Me: This is very beautiful. Thank you.

Tears welled up in my eyes. He bit his lower lip and smiled.

Ntsika: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I pushed my braids back and touched the necklace

Ntsika: Wait here.

He got out of the car and walked to my side then opened the door for me.

Ntsika: Come my lady.

I gave him my hand and got out. He closed the door and looked at me. I hang my hand around his
Ntsika:Let's get in.

We walked inside. There were people who we still arriving

MANDISA

We were already at the wedding.

We arrived here early and I was so pissed off. We literally had to wait for people to arrive

I usually arrive late at events so that I can find everything ready. I don't like waiting. This annoyed me so much and I couldn't pretend.

Siya noticed and he's been trying

so hard to please me. I was not having any of that.

He handed me a glass of white wine

Siya: People are starting to arrive.

He took a sip on his wine.

I looked around the whole place. It

was very huge and beautiful. It

gave me Somhale kinda wedding

venue vibes. It was an estate. This

is so dreamy. Deco and everything

was out of this world.

I noticed Ntsika coming in. He

looked very good as always.

I smiled. This man gives me

goosebumps. He's so handsome.

It looked like he was walking with someone cause I could see his hand hung with another person's hand. I couldn't see clearly though cause there were people blocking them but I could see Ntsika a little since he's very tall.

My heart skipped when I saw Chantelle sitting next to him.

Me: What the fuck?

So he was walking with her? They are back together? I can't believe this. How and when?

Siya: Babe come. Let me introduce you to my brothers.

He held my hand. I pulled it back

Me: Leave me alone!

People looked at our direction. I cleared my throat.

Me: We'll meet them after this.

I lowered my voice. As furious as I was, I couldn't embarrass myself like that

Siya: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine.

I looked at them again. They looked so happy with each other. Chantelle couldn't stop blushing. This bitch is such a snake. I can't believe this. I gulped the wine down

Me: Can I have another one? (Shouting)

I called the waiter who was passing. He stopped and handed me another drink. I gulped it down too

Siya: Babe what's going on with you? You are literally diverting all the attention to us.

I looked at them again. I was fuming. I couldn't control myself. Seeing her blush like that with him made me more angry. And he couldn't stop kissing and touching her. They were literally rubbing it on my face.

Me: Fuck! The fuck!

Siya: Mandisa.

Me:Ngiyekele man Siyabonga.

Uzongidina(Just leave me alone.

You'll irritate me)

I clicked my tongue

Siya:Let's go and sit there.

He pointed their direction

Me:Let's go.

I got up and walked there. Me and Chantelle locked eyes. Her eyes widened a little. I passed them and sat behind them.

Me:I can't believe the nerve of this whore. The so called bestfriend.

Ntsika looked at me

Ntsika:Did you say something?

I shook my head

Ntsika:Ooh. That's what I thought so too.

He looked back at her and smiled.

Siya sat next to me

Siya:Mandisa why you acting like this? What happened? Honestly cause now you are freaking me out.

I noticed hickeys on her neck.

Me:I can't do this shit.

I got up and pushed Siya out of my way

Me:I can't stay in the same room with this whore.

I walked out

CHANTELLE

There were some people who were still talking about Mandie. My heart was pounding very fast. I didn't expect to see her here today. And her behavior literally scared me. Mandie can act psycho when she's angry and right now she was fuming. I'm surprised she even walked away. This was so embarrassing.

Ntsika held my hand and looked in my eyes

Ntsika: Babe relax okay? I'll fix this.

I swallowed. My throat was very dry. I slowly nodded. He handed me a glass of wine

Ntsika:I'll be back.

He kissed my forehead and walked out. My eyes moved around the whole room. Some of these people were looking at me. I looked down

NTSIKA

I stood in front of them. There were in the parking lot

Me:Sisi uthi ikinga ikuphi?

She looked at me

Mandie:Just leave me alone. What the hell do you want here?

Me:Ngicela singajwayelane (Let's not disrespect each other)

Siya:Ntsika khamban la(What's going on)

I looked at him

Me:Siya tell your little girlfriend to control herself. This is not a club.

My sister is getting married today and I don't want drama. Sisi.

I looked at her

Me:Don't you dare disrespect my girlfriend like that again.

Ngizok'khaba unye. Uyezwa?

I clicked my tongue and walked away

CHANTELLE

Ntsika came back. He sat next to me and pulled me closer to him with his hand around shoulder. I buried my head on his shoulder

Me:I..I think we should leave. I'm not-

The music played.

Ntsika:It's starting.

He kissed my forehead. I swallowed
MANDISA

Siya:So you caught feelings?

I was fixing my makeup. I'm going back inside again. I'm going to make sure that I embarasss that bitch. I won't let this go. Never.

Me:Feelings for who? Where?

I brushed my weave

Siya:Don't be a pussy. You know what I'm talking about.

Me:A pussy? Excuse me?

Siya:Ungizwe kahle. So answer me.

I clicked my tongue. I left him behind and walked inside. I don't want to deal with him right now.

CHANTELLE

I managed to calm down a little.

Ntsika made sure. But I still feel horrible about everything.

Mandie sat behind us again. My heart skipped

Ntsika:Yazi Ngizo'khaba lesfebe.

He chuckled. I held his hand

Me:Don't.

He looked at me. I shook my head

Ntsika:She's getting on my nerve
now.

I shook my head

TO BE CONTINUED...

22

CHANTELLE

We were half through with the
wedding.

We already took pictures and the
couple has said their vows.

Ntsika made sure that I was in
every picture. It was very
uncomfortable for me at first but
his family is so welcoming and they

didn't mind so I relaxed. They are such amazing people. It's so crazy that I already met everyone.

Everything is just going so fast and I'm scared. I'm really scared.

We were now eating and drinking.

The music was playing

"Any day this life gon' flash

before your eyes

In a girl like you I


See my whole design

And the way I feel for you can't be described no

No, no

I lose my mind oh

Baby yoh

You drive me crazy-o
But you nah hear me though
I'm in your radio
Put it all on you
Write this song for you
I been gone from you
Way too long for you" 
I was sitting on the same table
with Ntsika. He wiped the corner
of my lips with his thumb and
continued eating
I looked around.
My eyes locked with Mandie. She
was staring at me. She had this
scary look on her face.

I quickly looked back at my food and took a sip on my wine.

Ntsika:Chantelle.

I looked at him.

Ntsika:You've been very quiet since we came here.

I looked at my glass

Voice:We finally got to see Umolly wakhe.

Ntsika chuckled. There were three guys at our table. There were so tall. Tallness runs in this family I'm telling you.

Guy1:Hi. I'm Bonga. It's such a pleasure to finally meet you.

He extended his hand. I looked at Ntsika. He nodded. We shook hands
Me:Likewise.

I smiled

Guy2:I'm Lungi. Their older brother.

They laughed

Guy3:You wish. Hi Kim Kardashian.
I'm Siya.

We shook hands

Lungi:Kim K.

I chuckled

Bonga:Don't hurt our boy. He has a very tiny heart.

They laughed. Ntsika playfully punched him on his stomach.

Ntsika: Shut up.

He looked at me.

Siya: We are pleading with you Kim.

Ntsika will die.

They laughed again

Ntsika: Okay the party is over get the fuck out of here.

He got up and chased them out

Him: Out!

I took a sip on my wine.

They are not the first ones to say that.

Mandie sat across me. I swallowed

Her: It must be very nice neh?

She looked drunk

Her: You are already meeting his cousins. Oh and you took pictures with the family.

She was now shouting

Me: Mandie.

Her: Don't say my name. Shut the fuck up bitch. You are such a snake. You knew very well that me and him had a thing but you still went ahead and fucked him.

People looked at us

Her: How can you do that? To me? Your bestfriend? I used to give you clothes, food, pads and everything you needed when your own parents

didn't give a shit about you and you go and do this to me?

Tears welled up in my eyes. She banged the table. I jumped a little

Her: Why did you do this to me Chantelle?

Tears streamed down on her cheeks

Me: Mandie.

Her: I said don't say my name. Just shut up (Shouting)

Ntsika came and roughly grabbed her hand and pushed her down

Me: Ntsika.

I got up

Him: What the fuck did I say to you?

He grabbed her hand again and walked with her out.

Me: Ntsika.

My heart pounded. His mother walked towards me. I swallowed

Her: Are you okay? What happened?

Me: She..she was

I wiped my tears

His father walked towards us. My heart skipped

Him: Chantelle. Are you okay?

I slowly nodded

Ma: I don't think she's fine.

Him: What happened here?

Me: Excuse me.

I ran towards the gate. When I got there, I looked around. Mandie and Ntsika were nowhere to be seen. I wonder what Ntsika is doing to her. A car drove on my direction. I stopped it with my hand. Luckily it stopped. I got inside and closed the door

Me: Can you please drive?

It was a guy. He immediately drove off. I sighed with tears streaming down on my cheeks

MANDISA

He dragged me very far from
where everyone was

Me: Just let me-

He slapped me again

Ntsika: Utter something in your
dirty mouth again and watch me
slap the fuck out of your ugly face
again.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Ntsika: What did I tell you huh?

What did I say? Did you think I
was joking?

He slapped me again. I cried

Ntsika: Shut up!

He grabbed my face and pressed both of my cheeks with his hand very hard. He was hurting me.

Ntsika:I never loved you. You were a one nightstand. A one nightstand okay? Get that through your skull bitch. Me and you are never going to date. I never loved you and I will never love you. You are such a ugly bitch who thinks everyone wants her. I don't want you Mandima or Mandisa. Stop harassing my girlfriend. If you do what you did again,I'll kill you.

I've never seen this side of him before and it scared the shit out

of me. I could see from his face that he meant every word.

He pushed me down and walked away. My whole body ached

CHANTELLE

I directed him to my apartment.

He stopped the car outside

Me: Thank you.

I quickly got out and ran inside the house.

I found Nono and Daddy watching TV. I passed them them and rushed to my room

NTSIKA

I walked back to our table. I was fuming. How dare she?

It looked like the situation was well taken care of since everyone was just talking about their things. It seemed like they forgotten about what happened here somehow. The atmosphere changed.

I looked at where she was seated at. She was no longer there.

Me: Fuck!

Sbu walked towards me

Him: What was that all about?

Me: Where's Chantelle?

Him: She left. What's going on Ntsika?

Me: Not now please.

I walked to the parking lot

MANDISA

I forced myself to walk to the parking lot and got in my car.

I was drunk but I got sober immediately when he slapped me. I will never forgive Chantelle for this.

I've been beaten and humiliated because of her. What did I do to deserve this? I've been nothing but a good friend to her and she does this to me?

I put my head on the steering wheel and cried. It hurt so much

CHANTELLE

I was sitting butt naked on the shower while water hit me very hard on my head.

NTSIKA

I dialed her number again. It went straight to Voicemail.

Me: Fuck!

I looked at her apartment again then drove off

MANDISA

When I got home My mother and grandmother were no around.

They must have left. I dragged my body to the bathroom. When I got there I got in the bathtub with my dress still on and opened the tap.

TO BE CONTINUED....

23

CHANTELLE

I stayed in my room until the morning. Nono didn't even say anything when she came to sleep, thankfully.

I just wanted to have a moment alone.

What Mandie said to me in front of those people really hurt me. Her words really cut deep. She opened a lot of wounds that I was still trying to heal from.

I was angry and sad. I just wanted to go away. She pushed me to that

space I never want to go through again.

I took my phone and switched it on.

I was already prepared to go to work. I woke up a little early.

I took my belongings and walked downstairs.

Nono was already up. She was in the kitchen

I walked towards her

Her:Hey.

Me:Hey. Is Daddy awake?

Her:Yeah. He's just getting ready now.

Me:Okay.

I pulled a stool and sat down.

The physio excises has really helped my father. He can now do a lot of things for himself although he's still in a wheelchair.

Nono:I made breakfast.

It was bread,rama,polony and cheese. She handed them over

Me:Thanks.

I started eating

MANDISA

I had a very massive headache when I woke up.

I took a long and warm bath first then put on my tracksuits.

I looked at myself on the mirror. I still had those Slaps marks from yesterday.

I can't believe he put his filthy hands on me for that lowlife Chantelle. I'll get her back for this.

I applied my skin care products and made my way downstairs. Hopefully my face will get back to normal.

The bell rang.

I stepped down on the stairs and walked to the main door.

I opened the door. It was a delivery guy. I signed then he left.

It was Fashion nova clothes. I put them on the kitchen counter and sat down.

Mam'lindi was not here yet. I was very hungry and I couldn't wait for her to come and cook. So I ordered myself breakfast online

CHANTELLE

Me and Nono were outside the apartment.

We were waiting for an uber. I'll drop her off at her new school first before going to work

A familiar drove in our direction.

My heart skipped

He stopped in front of us. Nono
looked at me. I swallowed
He rolled down the window
Ntsika: Get inside.

Nono got in the back. I opened the
door and got in the front.

His car always smells like him. I
love his scent more than anything.

He immediately drove off

Ntsika: How are you Nono?

Nono: I'm good.

Ntsika: Are you excited for your
first day at school?

Nono: You have no idea! I'm so
excited. I can't wait to meet
everyone.

He chuckled

Ntsika: That's good. But don't forget to focus more on your books. Right?

Nono: Yeah yeah.

Ntsika: Good girl. Good luck on your first day and make us proud.

Nono: I will. Everyone is counting on me and I won't disappoint. Plus I want to be like my sister.

He looked at me. I could see him from the corner of my eye

Ntsika: That's good.

He chuckled. I looked outside the window

MANDISA

Lisa sent me the screenshots of Ntsika's Instagram posts. Since he blocked me I can't see them.

He has posted yesterday's pictures with Chantelle. He got a lot of comments and likes.

Tears filled my eyes

CHANTELLE

He stopped the car at the gate

Nono:Bye guys.

Ntsika:Bye drama queen.

She chuckled then stepped out.

Ntsika then drove off

Ntsika:What's going on?

Me:N..Nothing.

Ntsika:Look at me.

I slowly looked at him. He looked good as always. I swallowed
Ntsika: Can we talk about yesterday? There's a lot we have to talk about.

He stopped the car on the side of the road

Ntsika: Before anything else, tell me what you have decided. Are you going to break up with me just because your best friend want me or we are still in a relationship?

I kept quiet

Him: I'm not going to force you to be with me Chantelle. If you feel

like breaking up is what's best then
I'll accept it.

My heart pounded

Him:I've asked you something
Chantelle.

Me:I know.

I sighed

Me:We are not breaking up. I won't
end what we have just because
Mandie wants you. I'm old Ntsika
and I know what's right and wrong.
I really love you and I want to be
with you. Mandie must think
whatever she wants but I know
that I didn't run after you. You are
the one who came to me. I didn't

betray her. I'm glad that you actually got in the picture and exposed the person she really is. If what I'm doing with you is wrong and I'm betraying her by doing this then is fine. I'll get my karma. I'll deal with it.

I swallowed

Me:I've been through so much in life and getting the Karma will be nothing. Ntsika I choose you. I love you. I love how you love me. I love how you take care of me. I love how you make me feel. I love how you respect me. I've never been treated like you treat Me and I

would never trade all of that for nothing.

He bit his lower lip and smiled. I expected that. He always does that
Him: Come here.

I slowly sat on top of him and hugged him. He held me tight

Him: That makes me happy. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Him: There won't be any Karma. You didn't betray anyone.

I closed my eyes

MANDISA

I refuse to let Ntsika and Chantelle have their happily ever after.

I refuse to let Chantelle think that she can walk on me like that. Ntsika was supposed to be mine. He's mine. She snatched him away from me.

I texted Stephen on Facebook. I hope he can get back to me.

CHANTELLE

He dropped me off at my workplace
Him:I'll see you tonight. I can't believe you left early yesterday leaving me horny. I had things planned out.

I laughed

Me:I'll make it up for you tonight.

I'm not on the pill so we need to use Condom.

He frowned

Him:We can't. I'll find you a birth control or something. I don't like using rubber.

I sighed

Me:Okay. Bye.

He leaned over and kissed me. We kissed for a while then broke the kiss.

Him:Have a productive day.

I smiled

Me:You too.

I got out of the car and made my way inside

MANDISA

I was in some place around Joburg taking pictures. I was with my crew.

I love my job so much but today I was not feeling it at all.

Me:I need a break.

Photographer:Okay.

I drank my lemon water. I checked my Facebook again. Stephen has not gotten back to me yet.

Me:Fuck!

NTSIKA

I walked inside my office.

I had a few files on my desks. I went through them.

I stopped in the middle when I thought about Chantelle. I looked at her photo on my wallpaper and smiled

Me: Fuck! I love you Molly.

TO BE CONTINUED...

24

CHANTELLE

The day went quicker than I expected.

It was now lunchtime. I took my lunchbox and went to sit outside on the branches with Melody. We always spend lunchtime together

Her: That was horrible.

I told her about what Mandie said yesterday

Me: I know.

Her: You can't help someone then you throw it on their faces ace in front of people. It shows that she helped you cause she was compelled to and she wanted to use it against you in the future. She's like those type of people who want to be given credit for helping. She's not a good friend.

I sighed

Me: Me and Mandie have been through so much together and I

never thought we'll get to this point. She has always been a good friend and I love her. I know she loves me too. I know how she's feeling right now that's why I need to talk to her.

Her: How will talking with her help? She has already concluded that you are a snake and she no longer wants you in her life. People like Mandie are not friends Chantelle. I understand you have a good and forgiving heart but don't make this mistake.

Me: I'm not making a mistake. I know Mandie better than anyone

that's why I want to talk to her. You guys only know this bad side of her. Mandie is a very good friend. I don't want to lose her. I'm not a saint in all of this too. I knew that what I was doing with Ntsika will hurt her but i still went ahead with it. She has every right to be angry and hurt.

Her:But it's not like they were dating.

I kept quiet

Her:And she had no right to embarrass you in front of people about the challenges you faced in the past.

I swallowed

Her: But anyway. Good luck and don't forget to call me when you need me. I'm always here.

I nodded.

Me: Okay.

I received a call from Ntsika. I answered

Me: Hello?

Him: So shallow. What's wrong? You don't sound okay.

I cleared my throat

Me: Nothing's wrong. I'm fine.

I looked at Melody

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.

She shook her head

Him: Okay. I was just calling to check up on you. I know is your lunch break.

Me: Thank you.

Him: I love you okay?

I swallowed

Me: I love you too.

Him: I'll come and fetch you.

Me: Okay I'll wait for you.

Him: Sweet.

He hung up

I got up

Me: I'll finish these at my office. I have a report that I need to finish.

Her: Alright. I need to get going too.

I took my things and walked inside
NTSIKA

He handed me the pills

Sbu: The pills are safe and are effective to prevent pregnancy.

But there are side effects.

Me: What are the side effects?

They won't be severe?

He sighed

Him: No.

Me: That's good. I'm sure she'll handle the side effects.

Him: Did you guys test for HIV or anything since you decided to take this route?

Me: She's clean. We are clean.

Him: Okay if you say so.

I sighed

Me: Yeah. Let me go and continue with my shift.

I got up

Him: Sure.

I walked out

MANDISA

I went back home after the shoot.

I had a horrible day and I just wanted to drink.

I took a bottle of red wine and poured myself in a glass. I sat on the couch and switched the tv on. Mam'lindi stepped down on the stairs

Her:Ubuyile mntanami(You are back)

Me:Yebo Ma(Yes)

She walked towards me

Her:Ooh okay. I've cooked the dish you wanted me to prepare. I don't know if I made it right or not but I followed the instructions.

Me:It's fine. Dish up for me so I can taste.

Her:Okay.

She walked away

CHANTELLE

Me and Melody were walking out.

She stays just around the corner
that's why she's always walking

Her:I told Danny about you and
Ntsika so he wanted us to have a
double date thing. I told him you
guys just started dating but he
doesn't want to listen. He's all
about it.

I chuckled. Danny is her boyfriend

Me:It's fine. I'll speak to Ntsika
about it then I'll get back to you.

But it's not a big deal. Let's do it.

Her:Okay but speak to him first.

Me:Okay I will.

We hugged

Her:Bye. See you tomorrow.

Me:Bye.

We broke the hug. She smiled then walked away.

After 30 minutes Ntsika came. He stopped the car in front of me.

I opened the door and got in.

Me:Hey.

I gave him a soft peck on his lips

Him:Hey.

He drove off. He seemed a bit off

Me:What's wrong?

Him:I just had a long day. I'm tired. I just want you for tonight. I'll be fine.

He bit his lower lip and smiled

Me:Okay. I'll be all yours. You got the pills?

Him:Yeah. They are in my bag.

Me:Okay.

MANDISA

She brought the food. There were not bad. They actually tasted good.

Me:I love the food. You prepared them well.

She smiled

Her:I was worried. Kuhle loko.

I nodded.

Her: Let me go and finish at the kitchen so I can go.

Me: Okay.

She walked away

I dialed Siya's number. We haven't spoken after the wedding.

He took a while to answer. This one thinks I'm desperate to be with him. I made him a favour by agreeing to be his girlfriend.

Him: Hello.

Me: Hello Siyabonga.

I took a bite on a piece of meat I was holding

Him: Ufunani? (What do you want?)

Me: What?

Him:Lalela la. Whatever shit we had is over. Stop calling me. I won't be disrespected by a loose slay queen like you. Ugly ass bitch!

He clicked his tongue

Me:Weeh Siyabonga.

He hung up.

Me:Fuck you!

I clicked my tongue. Who does he think he is? We were not even dating. I don't understand why he's suddenly so full of himself.

CHANTELLE

We collected Nono from School and took her back home.

She couldn't stop talking about her new friends. It seemed like she adjusted very well at the new environment and I was glad I went inside to change into comfortable clothes and packed my clothes for tomorrow in a small bag. I stepped down on the stairs and looked at my father. He was watching tv.

Me:Daddy.

I cleared my throat

He looked at me

Me:uhm..I'm spending the night with a friend tonight so please take

care of yourselves. I'll be back tomorrow.

He slowly nodded

Him:Okay.

Me:Nono(Shouting)

She got out of the room

Me:Don't forget to order from Uber eats. Don't cook anything.

Her:Okay.

I walked out.

I made my way to Ntsika's car.

When I got there I opened the door and got in. He was sleeping.

He had laid his head back on his seat. He looked really tired

Me:Babe.

I shook him. He slowly opened his eyes

Me: You look very tired. Why don't I stay back tonight? I'll-

Him: No. I'm not really tired. I'm fine. You got everything?

I nodded

Him: Let's go then.

He started the car then drove off
TO BE CONTINUED...

25

CHANTELLE

We finally arrived at his house. I didn't think we would. He looked very tired and he was driving slow throughout.

Him:Let's go.

Me:Babe.

He looked at me with his lazy eyes.

He looked very tired. I don't understand why he's forcing himself

Him:Yes Baby.

Me:Do you think is a good idea to sleep at your house? Why don't we book a room or something?

I honestly don't feel comfortable with coming here now and then. I feel like is disrespectful

Him:No. It's fine here. Come let's go.

He got out. I sighed. He looked at me

Him:What?

Me:Nothing.

He took the bag from me and opened the door then I stepped out.

He held my hand with his other hand.

We walked inside. There were only helpers around,thankfully. This happened twice and I was glad. The last time I first arrived here I also found helpers around.

We climbed on the stairs and made our way to his room.

I looked at him. He looked at me and smiled

Him: You liking what you see huh?

I smiled. We got in his room. He threw the bag on top of the bed and closed the door.

Then he pulled me closer to him.

Him: What was wrong earlier? You didn't sound okay and don't lie to me.

He kissed me. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him back.

He picked me up walked with me to the bathroom

Him: I asked you something.

I closed my eyes

Me:Nothing.

He placed me on top of the Basin and took my tracksuit pants off. I tried to kiss him but he moved his head back

Him:What was wrong?

He looked straight in my eyes

Me:I..I was just stressed out with my books. There weren't balancing.

Him:That's all?

I nodded

Me:Yes.

He placed me down and made me face the mirror.

I heard his pants falling down. He pulled me closer to him with his hand and rubbed his dick on my butt.

Him:I love you.

He whispered in my ear. I closed my eyes

Me:I love you too.

He roughly teared my G-string with his hands and bent my back. I swallowed

He slowly pushed himself in. He was so big. I don't know why he gets big everytime.

Me:Ahh. Please be gentle. Don't hurt me.

Him:I'll never hurt you. Fuck! you are so wet!

He started thrusting slow.

Me:Oh god!

I held the basin tight with my hands

MANDISA

I looked at myself on the mirror.

I had just finished bathing. I had wrapped a towel around my body.

I've never felt so alone like I do now. Everyone has left me. It never bothered me before but now It did.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

CHANTELLE

He was now holding my left leg with his hand while the other one was on my waist.

He was pumping very fast and deep. He was hitting this sweet spot everytime. I felt my body getting into a frenzy then a feeling of peeing came. I closed my eyes.

Me: Ahh. Ahhh. Oh God! Oh God!
Don't stop. Don't stop.

I felt my knee getting weak. I Was standing with one leg.

I felt fluids making their way out. I tried holding them back but he was fucking me so hard and strong without stopping

He pushed me against the wall and pumped on me senselessly.

Me:Ntsikaaa. Ahh!

He kissed me. My whole body spasmed with every squirt

Him:Fuck! Fuck!

Me:I love you. I love you.

My eyes rolled back

Him:Shit! I love you too.

MANDISA

I looked at the numbers on facebook one more time. I never thought I'll resort to this but I want her to feel every pain I'm feeling right now.

I've been nothing but a good friend
and she does this to me ? I won't
let her be happy.

I called the number

CHANTELLE

He kissed my sweaty neck and
planted a kiss on my lips.

We were in a bathtub full of warm
water mixed with his bathing
products. They smelled good and
just like him. This whole thing was
so beautiful

I was on top of him

Him:I love you.

His eyes were half closed. I kissed
him

Me:I love you too.

I don't remember the last time I felt like this. The feeling was go good. I enjoyed every bit of it.

He looked in my eyes

Him:I love you.

I chuckled

Me:I love you too.

I leaned over and kissed him again

TO BE CONTINUED...

26

CHANTELLE

Ntsika:Fuck! I could wake up from this everyday.

He wiped me with a towel and planted a kiss on my lips

I turned the other way and closed my eyes. He kept me up all night and I was tired. I just wanted to rest

Ntsika: Mornings are a struggle you know.

He laid next to me and pulled me closer to him. I could literally feel his boner on my ass

Me: Not again please. I'm tired.

He chuckled. I closed my eyes

Him: It hasn't gone down. It needs to be inside of you again.

He ran his dick on my buttocks

Me:Go and take a cold shower.

Ntsika please I'm really tired and I have to go to work now.

He kissed my neck

Him:Sleep Molly.

He grabbed my waist and pulled me more closer to him.

MANDISA

"Let's meet outside this abandoned building at 2"

She has already sent the location. I put on my robe and walked to the bathroom. I was having second thoughts about this thing. I don't trust Facebook things. They are

always fake. But hopefully this one is legit.

I sighed

CHANTELLE

We showered together with a little sex here and there.

I was now dressing up. He was already done. He was busy reading a file

Me: Where are the pills?

I wore my heels and tucked my braids on my ears

Him: They are in my bag. Check there.

It was on top of the drawer. I opened it and took the pills out

Him: You can't take them without eating. Let's go and eat first.

My eyes widened

Me: I can't dine with your family Ntsika.

He looked at me

Him: Why not?

Me: I.. It's.. I.. I just can't.

Him: You uncomfortable?

I slowly nodded

Him: It's understandable. But you'll get used to it. Now that me and you are in a relationship they'll come a point where we'll have to sit together and eat.

He was making sense.

Him: Okay then. Let's go to that same restaurant where we first had dinner together at.

He smiled

Me: It's fine.

Him: Great then.

I put the pills inside my bag and tied my braids into a neat bun.

MANDISA

I was eating breakfast when I received a text message from Chantelle on Instagram. She wanted us to meet up. She has the nerve. I'll never meet up with her. I clicked my tongue

When did she even create Instagram?

I checked it. It looked like she created it to text me and that recently.

She had no followers and she followed me only. Her profile picture was a picture she took at the wedding. I could tell by her outfit and surroundings.

I ignored her. I'll never meet up with her.

CHANTELLE

I texted Mandie requesting her to meet up with me. Hopefully she'll agree.

Me and Ntsika we were already at the restuarant. It was still early so there were only a few people around.

Waiter: The food will come in a few minutes.

Ntsika: Thank you.

He walked away

Ntsika: You've been on your phone since we left the house. What's going on?

I put It inside my bag. I was still waiting for Mandie's response

Me: Nothing. I..I was just checking my messages.

I smiled. He looked at me without saying anything. I looked down

Him:I hate it when people lie.

Rather just don't tell me anything to avoid lying to me.

I looked at him

Me:I'm not lying to you.

Him:I'm not a child Chantelle. I can see that You are lying to me. You never stutter,unless you are lying.

You always stutter when you lie.

I've noticed. Don't make me a fool.

I kept quiet.

Him:Don't forget the promises we made to each other.

Me: You are literally blowing this out of proportion Ntsika. I don't even understand why.

I sighed and shook my head. He was being unnecessary

Him: Angizwanga (I didn't hear you)

I kept quiet

Him: Chantelle repeat what you just said.

I swallowed. His tone freaked me out

Me: I'm not lying to you Ntsika. We really can't be arguing about this please.

He looked at me without saying anything. I looked around.

After a few minutes the same waiter brought the food

Me: Thank you.

Him: Enjoy.

He smiled then walked away.

I took a sip on a cappuccino and looked at him.

He looked very angry. I put the cup down and held his hand

Me: Babe I wasn't lying to you.

He looked at me

Him: Okay.

I sighed

SIBUSISO "SBU" KHOZA

I pulled a chair and settled down

Me: Good morning.

Baba: Morning.

Lungi: Good morning.

Ntsika wasn't around

Me: Where's Ntsika? He already left?

Baba: Yeah. He went out with Chantelle. She was here yesterday.

I faked a smile

Me: I see.

I don't feel good about this relationship Ntsika has with Chantelle.

Everything is so rushed and he's gonna end up hurt.

He's always ending up hurt. I'm very overprotective of my little

brother cause I know he makes
dump decisions a lot and he's very
impulsive.

His past relationships didn't end
very well and I don't want him to
be in an exact same situation he's
been in before cause I know he's
going to lose it.

Hopefully with this relationship
with Chantelle it won't lead to that.
I'm praying.

CHANTELLE

He dropped me off at work.

He was still upset about what
happened at the restaurant. I
didn't know how to deal with it.

I've been apologizing but he was not having any of that.

Me:Ntsika I want you to know that I love you very much and I'll never lie to you. I apologize again for making you feel that way.

I opened the door. He held my hand.

I looked at him

Him:No. I'm sorry. I'm really sorry. Just that I notice things that I know are real and I get angry when I ask about it and someone lie.

I swallowed.

I thought about Mandie. If I tell him about our meeting he's

definitely going to get more upset
cause I kept denying it and he'll
think I'm making him a fool.

And I'm not even certain that Me
and Mandie will meet up. She's still
angry with me. I can't risk this.

Him: Send me your account details.

Me: Huh?

Him: I have to give you an allowance.
Give me now.

Me: What allowance?

Him: An allowance for being my
girlfriend.

He smiled. I was confused

Him: Give me your account details.

I gave them to him. I received a notification.

He sent 5K. My eyes widened

Him: You'll get that every month from me.

He kissed me. I didn't really understand this girlfriend allowance thing

We broke the kiss

Him: Enjoy your day.

I faked a smile

Me: Thank you for the money.

He smiled. I got out and made my way inside

TO BE CONTINUED...

27

NTSIKA

Me: Hey buddy. You'll be fine. You don't have to worry about anything when I'm here. I got you.

He smiled. I was with Orlen, one of my patients.

He has to undergo a heart transplant surgery. He was born with a congenital condition that requires multiple surgeries in his young life.

He's going through so much at his age.

Being with him always breaks my heart.

It's not easy being a Cardiologist honestly. I invest all my feelings into this and when my patients get hurt it affects me. I guess that's the drill that come with being a doctor.

But throughout all my whole years of being a Cardiologist I'm glad that I've never lost a patient. I can't afford to lose a patient. I know it'll probably happen in the future and I'm not ready for it. I don't think I'll deal with it. That will break me.

I held Orlen's hand

Me: You are my brave boy and I love you.

He gave me a faint smile. The porters pushed him to the theater. I took a deep breath and dialed Chantelle's number.

She answered after two rings

Her: Hey babe.

That melt my heart.

Me: Hey. I'm going to do a surgery right now so I just wanted to hear your voice.

She chuckled

Her: That's a first. You nervous?

I sighed

Me: Well kind of. He's just a child and Is my first time doing a surgery for a kid his age. He's 6.

Her: He's very young.

Me: I know.

Her: Babe don't worry about it a lot. I know that you are the best Cardiologist. Don't overthink anything. Just do what you do best Doctor Surgeon.

I smiled

Her: I know it's a bit overwhelming but you got this. He's going to be okay. Take it the same way you take your heart plant surgeries.

Don't think about his age. Block that.

Me:I will. Thank you Molly. I kind of feel better right now.

Her:Kind of?

I chuckled

Her:You got this hey. I love you Doctor Surgeon okay?

I smiled

Me:I love you too.

Her:Bye.

Me:Bye.

I hung up

MANDISA

I stood outside this building. It looked very creepy. It gave me weird vibes

I held my phone tight and went to Instagram. I'll go live incase something happens.

"Psss"

It was a guy dressed in a long black coat. My heart pounded.

I walked towards him.

Him:Money.

I handed him R2000.

Me:Give me those things.

He handed me a herb and snake skin.

Me:Okay so? What do I do?

Him: You use it on the woman. Most guys are protected traditionally so it might be dangerous.

I nodded

Him: Mix that snake thing in her food and let her eat it.

I swallowed

Him: Then boil that herb and drink all of it. You'll see the results.

Me: What will happen? What will be the results? Will she lose him? I don't want her dying.

Him: You'll see the results.

He walked away. I quickly made my way to my car.

CHANTELLE

After taking those Pills Ntsika came with, I felt very nauseous.

I kept going in and out of the toilet. I felt very sick.

A lot of women did say that these pills are different hence they don't treat us the same way.

I rinsed my mouth and went back to my office. I felt very unwell. I don't think I can keep up with all the work I have

Melody walked in

Her: Hey. You've been going in and out of the toilet. What's going on?

She pulled a chair and sat down

Me:I just started taking these pill,birth control. That's why I feel like this. I don't think they are for me. I've just started today.

Her:Where did you buy them?

Me:Ntsika got them from his brother. He prescribed them for me. He's a gynae so..

I sighed. She nodded

Her:Get another ones.

Me:That's the plan.

She cleared her throat

Her:Aren't you pregnant though?

Me:No. Never. We just had sex yesterday. It's not even 72 hours yet. All I need to do is go and get

an emergency pill so I can take it.
Morning after pill is efficient
especially if you take it within 72
hours of your inter course so..I
mean you know the drill.

Her:Of course. When last did you
get your period though?

Me:Earlier this month.

I laughed

Me:I can't be pregnant Mel. Me
and Ntsika only had sex ye-

I thought about the time in the
car. We didn't use protection.

My heart skipped

Me:Oh my god!

Her:What?

I looked at her

Me:N..Nothing.

I faked a smile. This cannot be.

MANDISA

I walked inside the house.

I found my crew. I quickly hid the things I had behind my back

Me:Guys,what are you doing here?

Sphe:We have a shoot remember?

Lean:She forgot. Hai madoda.

Me:Ooh right right. Right I'll be back.

I quickly ran upstairs

NTSIKA

The surgery was a success
thankfully. I was so glad and
relieved.

They took him back to the ward he
was in.

I took my gloves off and washed my
hands

CHANTELLE

I was starting to really freak out.

Me and Ntsika didn't use

protection at that time and I
didn't take an emergency pill.

This cannot happen. I can't be
pregnant. The way I was feeling
now, made me more nervous.

I was dizzy and nauseous. But is weird cause I only felt this way after the pills. Maybe I'm not pregnant. I'm overreacting. These pills are making me feel this way. I swear if I'm indeed pregnant I'll die.

My phone reported a text message. It was Mandie. She followed me back on Instagram and even replied on my text. That was strange. I didn't think she'll even follow me back.

I quickly read the message
"Okay. But let's meet at my place.
After knocking off "

I smiled and replied back

"Okay Chommie 😊"

This was great. I slowly massaged my forehead. It was aching. I had a severe headache. I need to talk to the manager I can't do this.

I got up and walked out

TO BE CONTINUED...

28

CHANTELLE

I was a little dazed and in pain when I opened my eyes.

I could literally smell medicines from where I was sleeping. At first I failed to grasp my surroundings

until my brains took me back to my office.

I remember I was going to see the manager then I suddenly felt my body getting heavy.

I must have collapsed hence I'm here. I was in a hospital room.

Voice: Hey you are finally awake.

How you feeling?

I looked below my feet. The doctor was standing there

Me: I..I'm fine just in pain. My body hurts. Can I have water?

He poured me in a glass and handed it to me. There was a jar full of water in the room

Me: Thank you.

I slowly sat up straight and gulped the water down. I felt very dehydrated

I handed him the glass back

Him: You fell hard on your back and whole body when you collapsed, that explains the pain. Luckily Your friend, the receptionist Found you in that condition and brought you here.

I let him continue

Him: By God's grace, nothing happened to the baby.

Me: Huh?

It felt like I didn't hear him
clearly

Him: You are

pregnant, congratulations.

My heart skipped. I covered my
mouth with my hand. My worst fear
came true.

I can't be pregnant. It's too early
but besides that what will i do with
the baby?

Oh my God! This was not happening.
How can I be so careless. I literally
let Ntsika fuck me so much without
protection.

Tears filled my eyes

MANDISA

After the shoot I instructed Mam'lindi to cook then sent her upstairs.

I wore plastic gloves and cut the snake skin into pieces and put them inside the meat.

Once I was done I took the remains and put them inside a plastic.

I heavily sighed. I didn't even realize that I was holding my breath.

CHANTELLE

I was not pleased with the news honestly.

I have never imagined that things will turn out like this, that too this soon.

I've just started standing on my feet. I have a lot of responsibilities on my shoulders already. How do I bring this baby in my life when everything is like this?

Melody walked in. She was carrying a basket of fruits

Her: Hey. How you feeling? I brought you this.

She sat on a chair, just besides me

Me: Thank you.

Her: How you feeling? You really scared me.

Tears filled my eyes

Me:I'm pregnant.

Her eyes widened

Her:What? Wow congratulations.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Her:What's wrong now? You not happy?

Me:This is too soon Mel. I can't afford to have this baby. I just started working and I can't. I really messed up.

Her:Wait so you are aborting?

Me:No. I don't believe in abortion but right now I..I don't know.

Her:Don't ever think about Aborting Chantelle. I understand

that this is so sudden but you have Ntsika. He'll help with the baby. From what you've told me about him, this guy really loves you and there's no doubt about it. He'll be so happy about this news. I understand emotions are all high now but just don't make this mistake. We've had pregnant women in the office before and the manager understood. He won't fire you because of the pregnancy. Come on we are not in the 90's.

Me: I just never thought things will go this far.

She held my hand

Her:It's understandable.

Me:I've been so careless with Ntsika. We never use protection and we always get lost in the moment. I really messed up.

I looked at the ceiling

Me:I..I have a lot of responsibilities Mel. You have no idea. I'm taking care of my paralyzed father and my 16 year old sister. Now the baby.

I sighed

Me:I know Ntsika will be there for the baby but I can't. I can't deal with this. I feel like everything is going to change and I'm scared.

Her: Nothing is going to change.
Don't worry about anything. Girl
stop overreacting.

She held my hand tight

Me: This just shocked me a lot.

Her: I know babe. I know.

NTSIKA

I've been trying to call Chantelle
for a while now but her phone just
keeps on ringing.

This never happened before and I
was worried. I was very worried.

I knocked once on my father's door
and walked inside

Me: You called for me.

Him: Yes sit down.

I pulled a chair and sat down

Me:What's up?

Him:I wanted us to talk. Tell me about Chantelle. I see that you really love her.

Me:I do.

He nodded.

Me and my brother are so close to our father and we always share everything together. He's the most understanding parent and very loving.

Me:I really love her Baba. I love that she brings out the best in me without even trying. She's so amazing.

I sat comfortably on the chair
Me:She came in my life when I've
given up on love. I never thought
I'll love someone after what
happened between Linda and I then
she came. Chantelle came and
changed all of that. I love her more
than I've ever loved anyone and
it's scary. As strange and crazy
this may sound,but my heart start
pounding everytime I set my eyes
on her. I can't believe she's mine.
She doesn't even have to try hard.
When she tells me that she loves
me first I get goosebumps. My dick
even gets hard.

We laughed

Me:I can't even help it when I'm around her. I act like a little puppy in love.

Him:You seem to really love her. Your mother is the only woman who has ever made me feel like that.

I smiled

Him:Son,I know that You've been through a lot before with Linda. But don't let that affect your relationship with Chantelle. Life is too short,love her and don't feel bad about it. In life we'll always be disappointed but don't let that define. Don't ever let your past

affect your present. If it ever happens that she hurt you and breaks your heart just deal with it. Yes it will hurt you but that's life. You'll eventually move on.

He sighed

Him: Relationships are not easy, they are not a garden of nice flowers only. There are thorns and some are dangerous. You should be ready to deal with everything that comes with a relationship. I'm not saying tolerate nonsense though.

I laughed

Him: But when it gets to point where you feel like the love is no

longer there, don't feel obligated to stay. If she wakes up and feel like she no longer wants to be with you, accept it. You can't force her to be with you.

I nodded

Me: Trust me baba, that's what I've been telling myself. I'm going to love Chantelle with everything in me and if one day she tells me that she doesn't want me anymore. I'll deal with it. It'll be so hard but I'll deal with it. I've learnt so much after my foiled relationship with Linda.

MANDISA

I was still waiting for Chantelle. I was very anxious and impatient. A lot of thoughts were running in my mind. For the first time in my life, I was beyond scared. Scared of the outcomes of this. My heart was pounding in an unusual way. That's how scared I was.

I've already boiled the herbs. I just had to drink them.

CHANTELLE

An uber dropped me off outside. I was discharged.

I walked inside. Nono was In the lounge alone

Me:Hey.

She looked at me

Her:Hi. I've been trying to call you.

Me:Oh. I was busy sorry. What's the matter?

Her:Daddy fell and hurt his ankle.

My heart skipped

Me:What? Where is he? Is he okay?

Her:He said he's fine. He's in the bedroom sleeping. He took painkillers.

I touched my chest

Me:He needs to see his physiotherapist. God! Why is everything such a mess? Arghhh! I fucking hate it.

TO BE CONTINUED...

29

MANDISA

I received a text message from Chantelle telling me that she won't make it. She'll only come tomorrow.

This bitch! I was starting to think that I was making a mistake by doing all of this but now I have every reasons to do this. She's acting too big for her shoes.

I've nicely packed the food in a Tupperware and put them inside the refrigerator. I'll only warm them up for her tomorrow

CHANTELLE

I decided to take daddy to the hospital.

I've already spoken to Doctor Robertson on the phone so we were only waiting for him outside his office. It was getting a little late outside. The sooner we go home the better

I wonder why things are going this way for me. The worst part of it is I'm pregnant. It really sucks. I shouldn't be going through this.

Doctor Robertson walked towards us

Him:Hi Chantelle.

Me:Hi doctor. I've brought in my father. He has hurt his ankle.

He walked towards him

Him:Let's see.

He knelt next to him

Him:Here. Open the door. I'll wheel him inside.

He handed me the keys. I unlocked the door and pushed it open

He wheeled him inside

Him:It looks like it will swell up. I'll apply an ointment on it.

Me:Will he be okay?

Him:Yes. He'll be fine. You don't have to worry.

I sighed

NTSIKA

Me:Bye Addison. See you tomorrow.

Her:Have a goodnight.

I smiled

Her:Bye.

Me:Bye.

I took my things and walked out

CHANTELLE

Doc:Treat his ankle with these ointments. They'll really help him.

He handed them over

Me:Okay I will. Thank you.

He pat on my father's shoulder

Doc:You'll be fine. Nothing will ever happen to you when you have your caring daughter with you.

I smiled.

Daddy:I know.

I looked at him

Doc:That's great. Are you guys getting a cab? I can take you home. I'm already leaving.

Me:uhm,no we fine we-

Him:Come on. I'm insisting.

Me:Okay. It's fine.

My phone rang. I looked at it. It was Ntsika.

I looked at them then answered

Me>Hello.

Him:After how long. What's going on? I've been trying to call you.

Me:I..I was busy. My father hurt his ankle so I brought him to the hospital.

Him:What? Is he okay? You brought him to my hospital?
I cleared my throat

Me:Ye...No. Look Ntsika I have to go. I'll call you when I get home.
I hung up

Doc:Shall we go?

Me:Of course.

NTSIKA

I looked at my phone In disbelief.
She literally hung up on me.
I grabbed my car keys and walked out

CHANTELLE

He dropped us home and even helped me with getting my father inside the house.

Me: Thank you so much Doctor Rob-

Him: Call me Dwyane. It's okay, you don't have to thank me.

I looked down

Him: Uhm, can we go out sometime?

You know just to talk.

I looked at him

Him: I'd really like to know you more.

Me: I..I really can't. I have a boyfriend.

He laughed

Him:I should have known that this is how you women think. So going out means I want to date you?

I looked down

Him:That's rubbish. I don't want you. I just want us to talk. Like friends.

I looked at him again

Him:Please. I don't want to take you from your boyfriend.

Me:Ok-

A car drove in our direction,lighting us.

Him:Who the fuck is this?

He held my hand and slowly pushed me back.

It stopped next to his car. The door opened and Ntsika got out. My heart skipped

Ntsika: What the fuck is going on here?

He walked towards us

TO BE CONTINUED....

30

CHANTELLE

He roughly removed Dwayne's hand from mine and pushed him back

Ntsika: What the fuck is going on here?

He pushed him back again and looked at me. My heart skipped

Ntsika: You cheating on me
Chantelle?

Me: N..No. No!

Ntsika: You see right there, that's a
lie. You are stuttering again. Fuck!
I can't believe this.

My throat dried up

Dwayne: Man this is not what-

He punched him hard on his face

Ntsika: Don't fucking say anything
to me you white prick. You fucking
my girlfriend. My girlfriend?

He punched him again. My eyes
widened

Me: Ntsika.

I covered my mouth with my hand.

He looked at me. His look petrified me. I've never seen him like this.

I moved back a little

Ntsika:Y..You..

Dwayne pushed him back

Dwayne:Stop!

His nose was bleeding.

Ntsika:Don't put your filthy hands on me. Don't put your fucking white hands on me white boy! I'll fuck you up!

He started punching him uncontrollably.

Me:Ntsika stop(Crying)

He was groaning like an animal while punching him

Me:You'll kill him. Stop(Crying)

He was not listening to me.

Me:Ntsika. Baby stop! Baby please don't do this I'm not cheating on you. Baby(Crying)

He was totally out of control.

A car drove in our direction. I quickly ran towards it and stopped it

Me:Please help(Crying)

It stopped.

The door opened and a man got out.

He quickly ran to them.

The wife came on my side and held my hand.

He tried removing Ntsika from Dwayne but he was not winning.

Man:I'm a police officer. If you don't stop now I'll take out my gun and shoot you.

He kicked Ntsika on his back and pushed him down. My heart skipped He sat on his chest and held both his hands with his

Man:You are going to jail.

He looked at us

Man:Call Nate. Tell him to bring the van and call the ambulance too.

The wife ran to the car. I walked towards them

Me:Please don't take him to jail.

It's my fault. Please.

Dwayne coughed. Atleast he's alive

Man:Do you see the condition that this man is in? He caused it and he needs to go to jail. He was going to kill him.

Me:No. He was never going to kill him please(Crying)

Ntsika:Get off me. Get the fuck off me!

He tried to push him down but this man was so strong. He looked bigger and stronger than him
I looked at Ntsika

Me:Ntsika. I promise you. I'm not cheating on you. You misunderstood this.

Ntsika: Ei Ndoda! Suka kim. Suka kim.

Man: You are going to jail John Cena. He clicked his tongue

After a few minutes the police van arrived followed by an ambulance.

That was very fast

The Paramedics quickly took

Dwayne's inside the ambulance and drove off.

Me:Ntsika.

They locked his hands with shackles.

He looked at me with tears in his eyes. My heart skipped

I thought I was seeing things. I blinked twice and looked at him.

Tears were still in his eyes. My eyes widened

They put him inside the police van.

Voice:Chantelle what happened?

It was Nono. She stood next to me

I ran towards them

Me:Please don't take him away. He didn't do anything. Please(Crying)

One of them pushed me back a little and got inside then drove off

Nono:Is that Ntsika? Oh my god!

I sank down on the pavement.

People were already out of their
apartments and watching

Nono:Let's get inside.

I shook my head

Me:I..I want to stay here all night.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Nono:It's cold. Come on.

Me:Please leave me alone.

Nono:No come.

She held my hand and helped me as

I got up

Nono:Let's go.

We walked inside

NTSIKA

They pushed me inside the cell.

Detective: You are going to jail for the longest time if that man doesn't make it.

I looked at him

Him: This is the result of not being able to control yourself. You'll rot in here forever.

He clicked his tongue and walked away

CHANTELLE

I was sitting butt naked on the floor while the shower water hit me hard on my head and back

I felt so guilty for doing what I did earlier

I knew that Ntsika is insecure and he doesn't like it when I lie but I did it anyway. How do I even begin explaining to him about why he found Dwayne holding my hand like that. It looked so wrong and He has already concluded everything in his head. Ntsika likes concluding everything and he doesn't care. He'll never forgive me. I just know it.

He will never believe me let alone talking to me

Me: Fuck!(Crying)

I really messed up. He will never forgive me for this. I saw it on his

face. He wants nothing to do with me.

MANDISA

In the morning I woke up and walked downstairs.

I made my way to the kitchen.

When I got there, I opened the fridge and took the Tupperware out.

I opened it and smelled it. The food smelled awful. I threw all of them inside a bin.

I stood against the fridge and thought about what Ntsika said to me at the wedding.

Tears filled my eyes

Me: This is not worth it.

CHANTELLE

When I woke up in the morning I decided to go to Ntsika's house and inform his family about his arrest.

The maid ushered me inside. They were eating breakfast. My heart pounded very fast

Me: Dumelang.

They all looked at me

Father: Hey Chantelle.

Lungi: Chanti.

I swallowed

Sbu: Hey. Where's your boyfriend?

I looked down

Me:He has been arrested.

Sbu:What?

Father:Why? What did he do?

Tears filled my eyes

Me:He got in a fight with this man
then they took him.

Sbu:Which man? Where is he?

Please take me there.

Me:I don't know which police
station they took him to.

Sbu:Dammit Ntsika!

Baba:Your brother is so impulsive. I
don't know what got into him.

He looked at me

Baba:Was this man hitting on you?

My heart skipped

Sbu:Probably.

He clicked his tongue

Baba:We need to find out where he is. Come. Let's go Chantelle.

NTSIKA

My brain kept on taking me back there again,them holding hands.

That moment right there. That guilt in her eyes. Everything!

I felt this pain in my heart. It really hurt a lot.

I clenched my jaws and fists

CHANTELLE

We found the police station they took him to. They have brought a lawyer and they managed to get

him bail. The bail has already been settled.

My heart was pounding very fast. I could barely talk or walk properly.

My own feet felt heavy

We walked inside. They showed the detective who was on duty the bail papers. He instructed them to take him out.

After a few seconds he walked in.

My heart skipped.

He looked horrible. He looked oh my god I've never seen him like this.

We locked eyes.

Sbu: Take those shackles off.

They took them off

Sbu:Asambe wena!

He was still looking at me. I walked towards him with a pounding heart.

I have to fix this

Me:Bab-

He stormed out. Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:N..ntsika.

TO BE CONTINUED...

31

CHANTELLE

Sbu:Can you give him time to calm down first? When he's like this he just needs to left alone. Ntsika is

very impulsive and when he's emotional like this. He's worse.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:I hear you but I really need to talk to him. Can I come when I knock off so I can see him? I really need to talk to him. He misunderstood.

He sighed

Sbu:No. Chantelle Ntsika..

He looked at me

Sbu:He needs space for today.

Just trust me. You can only meet him tomorrow. Right now he doesn't want to talk. He won't listen.

I nodded

Me:I understand

Sbu:Let me drop you off at home.

Me:No. I'll manage. I'm going to work anyway.

I wiped my tears

Sbu:You can't go to work like that. You need to freshen up. Come let's go.

Me:Okay.

We got in his car

DWAYNE

My parents were around in the ward.

I was in a lot pain. My whole body hurt

Ma: You pressing charges. How dare he hit you like this.

Pa: What happened Dwayne?

Me: H.. He thought I was dating his girlfriend.

Ma: Hear that Peter? I can't believe this. Just because you work for them doesn't mean they have to treat you like this. We are not at their mercy and we won't allow this.

Pa: Are you dating his girlfriend?
I looked at him

Ma: Are you kidding me? How can you ask him that?

Pa: Your son was also at fault. How do you go and date another man's girlfriend? That's disrespectful. He shouldn't have done that.

Ma: That doesn't give him the right to hit him like this.

I sighed

Me: I'm not dating his girlfriend Pa. I just dropped her off at home. I treat her father and that's all.

They had no transport so I took them home. What could I have done? It was late and it's not safe.

Then he found me there and started punching me. That bastard is insecure and evil. I'm pressing

the charges. They won't even fire me cause I didn't do anything wrong in the hospital.

Ma: Good.

CHANTELLE

I went home and freshened up.

Sbu waited for me until I was done and dropped me at work

Him: Enjoy your day. They haven't charged Ntsika yet cause Dwayne didn't press charges that's why we got him out. The bail wasn't even necessary.

I nodded

Me: I hope he won't press them. If he does, I'll speak to him

He nodded

Him: Okay. Bye.

Me: Bye. And Thank you.

He smiled then drove off. I walked inside.

Melody was on her desk

Mel: Hey.

Me: Hi.

I passed her and went straight to my office.

When I got there I sat down and buried my head on the table

SIBUSISO "SBU" KHOZA

This is what I was fearing.

Everything is going just how I imagined it.

I knocked on his door. He has locked himself up.

Baba:He won't open.

He stood next to me

Me:I know. I was just trying my luck.

Baba:What happened?

I shrugged my shoulders

Me:I don't know every detail but it's deep.

He sighed

Baba:Do you think Chantelle did something with Robertson?

Me:She said he misunderstood. Maybe he saw her with him and thought his own shit.

He hit me on my shoulder

Me:I mean you know Ntsika. Linda
fucked him up.

He hit me again

Me:Baba.

I sighed

Him:I don't know anymore. Let's go
to work.

Me:I'll try to talk to him when I
come back.

Baba:Okay.

CHANTELLE

I dialed Mandie's number.

Suprisely it rang.

My heart pounded. I didn't expect
that. I thought she blocked me.

She did block me. So she unblocked me

I quickly hung up. What do I even tell her?

I looked at the Selfies me and Ntsika took at the wedding.

Tears filled my eyes. I sent him a message

"Baby I didn't cheat on you. Doctor Robertson gave us a lift cause it was late. You misunderstood everything. Ntsika I love you so much and I'll never cheat on you. I'm really sorry for ignoring you the whole and giving you attitude. I was still dealing with the

unexpected news I found out. I was hurt and confused. Yesterday when you gave me those pills I got very sick that I got admitted. Then I later found out that I'm pregnant with your child. Yes Ntsika I'm pregnant. I'm pregnant with our baby. We made this baby in that car, remember? When we reconnected. Please talk to me. Hear me out. Don't do this to me. I really love you doctor Surgeon. Molly wa go rata Ntsika. Nothing is going on between me and Doctor Robertson. Please talk to me"

TO BE CONTINUED...

32

SIBUSISO "SBU"

After knocking off I decided to go
and see Robertson. He was in
another private hospital

I walked inside his ward

Me:Robertson.

He sighed. He looked really bad.

Ntsika did a number on him. I
doubt he will let this go

Him:Khoza.

I sat on the chair that was next to
him

Him:I'm pressing the charges.

Nothing you say will change my
mind.

Me: Can you Please hear me out first so that you can think this through.

Him: I'm not thinking anything through. Your brother assaulted me and he has to face dire consequences for it.

I sighed

Me: What exactly happened ?

Him: Ask your brother that question.

Me: I'm asking you cause I know he thought his own things and he doesn't know the whole truth.

Him: He thought his own things now I'm here.

He clicked his tongue

Him:Chantelle brought her father to the hospital cause he hurt his ankle so after treating him I took them home. They had no transport to go home with. So I took them home cause I cared and I know how unsafe this country is. I didn't want them to face any trouble.

While we were outside their apartment Your brother came and started punching me. When he got out of that car he had already concluded his own shit and he lost it. He didn't want to hear any explanation. Chantelle tried

reasoning with him but he was not having any of that. What's funny is that Chantelle stuttered cause she was obviously scared but he said she was lying. Apparently when she's stuttering, it means that she's lying.

I let him continue

Him: The reason I held Chantelle's hand was because it looked like he will run us over cause he just stopped right next to us. So I pushed Chantelle back.

The holding hands part must have made him lose it

Him:Your brother is an absolute animal.

Me:Please say anything but don't call my brother names.

He looked at the ceiling

Me:I'm not trying to justify what he did but my brother has been hurt a lot by his ex so-

Him:He's not the only one. We've all been hurt by our ex's. He's not special.

Me:But his is very deep. His ex..

I sighed. I hate talking about this

Me:She just hurt him a lot and turned him into the person he is

today. He wasn't like this. Please just-

Him:I don't care. We've all been hurt deeply before by our ex's and we are not acting irrational towards innocent people. Don't justify your brother's evil actions. He needs to be punished so that he can learn.

I got up and walked out. Coming here was a waste of time. I clicked my tongue

CHANTELLE

She opened the door. My heart pounded

Me:Hey.

Mandie:Hi. Come in.

Me: Thank you.

I walked inside.

I decided to come and see Mandie today. The Uber drove me straight here.

Me: This place looks very clean. You are doing a great job.

I looked around

Her: I hired a maid so she's doing all of this.

Me: Ooh.

Her: Yes. Let's go to the lounge.

Me: Okay.

I followed her there. When we got there, we sat on different couches.

I looked at her. It was very awkward being around each other.

I cleared my throat

Me:H..how are you?

Her:I'm good and you?

Me:I..I'll be fine.

Her:Alright.

[SILENCE]

Me:Uhm,Mandie. I'm sorry.

She looked at me

Me:I..I'm really sorry for breaking the bestfriend code and hurting you.

Tears welled up in my eyes

Me:I should have never went ahead and dated Ntsika. I knew that you

loved him but that didn't stop me from making out with him. The bestfriend codes say "You should never date your bestfriend crush" and "You should never date your bestfriend ex". I failed to comply with one of the codes and broke it. Tears streamed down on my cheeks
Me: But the damage is already done and I know that there's nothing that I can do to fix it.

I wiped my tears

Me: Thank you very much for always being a big sister to me. You were more than a bestfriend to me. I'm

also sorry for what Ntsika did to you at the wedding.

She looked at me

Me:I remember how you always went all out for me,how you tricked that old man to give me money so that I can get the dress for my matric dance.

I smiled.

Her:Ubufebe buqale lapho keh
(That's where the Whoring ways began)

I laughed

Me:Weitsi!

We laughed

Me: You had to entertain him so that he can give you money. I did nothing. I just stood outside and waited for you while you were inside doing everything.

Her: We both know that you were dead scared of men.

I laughed

Me: They freaked me out.

Her: I know.

I smiled

Her: Then when we got home Ma has already bought the dress for you.

Me: Dude! All your hard work was for nothing and you had to hide

from that man for a month. That was crazy.

We laughed

Her: Yeah. Crazy old times.

I smiled

Her: Chantelle.

I looked at her

Her: I accept your apology and you can still continue your relationship with Ntsika. I have nothing against you anymore. Honestly I'm done forcing things. Now I just want to be alone and move on.

That hurt a lot

Me: Yah. You right.

Her:I forgive you but I don't think our friendship will ever be the same again.

Me:Right.

Her:Yeah.

She looked down

Her:Hope you have a good life.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Me:I hope you have a good life too.

I got up

Me:Bye.

She got up

Her:Can I get a goodbye hug?

Me:Of course.

She walked towards me

We hugged. We held onto each other tight

Her:I..I love you.

Me:I.. love you too Mandie.

We broke the hug. She wiped her tears

Me:I..I'm glad I apologized. It was eating me up.

She nodded

Her:Stop beating yourself about it. Ntsika loves you and not me. It is what it is.

I swallowed

Her:Bye.

Me:Bye.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

When I got home I went straight
to Ntsika's room. He was still
locked up

Me:Ntsika open this door right now.
We need to talk.

He kept quiet

Me:Open this damn door Ntsika.

He opened it. He looked like shit

Me:Look at you!

He sat on the mat

Me:You look like a teenage young
boy who has been hurt by his
girlfriend.

I sat next to him

Me:Chantelle didn't cheat on you. Stop acting like a kid. You look ridiculous.

Him:Please don't mention her name. She makes me sick. I can't even think about anything else but her. Her face is right on my face and it's disgusting. I hate her face. I hate her.

Tears streamed down on his cheeks.

Him:She saw me cry in front of her and that will haunt me forever. She should have never seen me like that. She doesn't deserve these

tears. I hate that I couldn't control myself.

Me: Then why are you still crying Ntsika if she doesn't deserve your tears?

Him: Cause it hurts. It hurts so much. She literally fucked another man. She let him touch her.

I let him continue

Him: If she didn't love me she should have said so instead of making me a fool. I saw it coming Sbu. I saw it I swear. She was on her phone the other day and I asked her what was she doing and she lied. She stuttered and lied

right on my face. Then yesterday when I tried calling her the whole day, she didn't pick up. When she does, she was whispering and stuttering again. And guess what? She hung up on me. I'm done with Chantelle Sibusiso. I'll never forgive her for this. You see why I don't do relationships? They always hurt me.

He broke down crying. I laid his head on my chest and let him cry his whole heart out.

Me: I spoke to Robertson and he told me that he gave them a lift.

She was with her father. That was all and I believe him.

He looked at me

Him: That's bullshit. They were holding hands.

Me: That's because you almost ran them over. He got scared that's why he held her hand and pushed her back.

Him: That's a fucking lie. That's a lie!

I sighed

Me: I know you'll never listen to anything cause you already concluded everything.

Him:I didn't conclude anything,This is the truth. I know what I saw.

Don't make me a fool.

I sighed

Me:Ntsika you doing this again. Do

you see it? When I tell you that you need a shrink you tell me shit?

Do you see it? Linda fucked you up.

You are now acting like a child and it's annoying.

Him:What? This has nothing to do with Linda. Don't make me crazy. I

know what I saw there. I'm not a fool. I won't be fooled by

Chantelle. I don't need a shrink.

I'm fine! My only problem is I see things from afar.

Me: You are going to lose Chantelle. You know you love her and you'll never move on. I'm going to give you a week to think about this. I know you'll never listen to me right now. So think about what I told you.

I got up

Him: There's nothing to think about. I'm done with Chantelle!

I walked out

CHANTELLE

I've accepted that my friendship with Mandie is over and it hurt. It

hurt but this pain will get better with time. I'm just glad that we spoke and ironed things out.

I took a long bath when I got home and cooked. Ntsika hasn't gotten back to me yet. He didn't even see the message.

Nono walked in. I was in the kitchen

Nono:Hey.

Me:Hi.

I was peeling the potatoes off

Nono:How are you?

I smiled

Me:I'm fine. Why?

Nono:A lot happened yesterday.

Ntsika got arrested.

I sighed

Me:Yeah.

I continued with what I was doing

Nono:Oh okay. I'll go and do accounting.

Me:If you need help tell me.

She nodded

Nono:I will.

She walked out. Tears streamed down on my cheeks. I wiped them off with my blouse.

My phone received a message. I looked at it. It was from Ntsika. I swallowed.

I read it

"Let this be the last time you text me. I want nothing to do with you. The only time we'll talk is when that baby is born. That 5K I send every month will be for the baby. After 9 months Chantelle I'm going to do a DNA test. We'll see who that baby belongs to. Your cheating ass will face my wrath. I'm not even suprised that you cheated, you are a loose woman who slept with a man she hardly knows. You slept with me without a condom the second time we saw each other. We weren't even dating. You are so

cheap and I curse the day I met
you"

By the time I finished reading
this,I was on the floor crying.

MANDISA

After Chantelle left,I locked
myself in my bedroom with a full
bottle of wine.

It really hurt that we parted ways
like this. It hurt a lot. But It's for
the best.

CHANTELLE

I removed my hand from my mouth
and wiped my tears. Thankfully
nobody heard me crying.

I balanced myself with the counter
and pulled a stool and sat down.

I've never been this weak. I have
words to describe who I'm feeling

NTSIKA

The police arrived at home.

They came in my room and locked
my hands with Shackles

Officer: You are under arrested for
Assaulting Dwayne Robertson. You
have a right to remain silent.

Anything you say can and will be
used against you in the court of
law.

He pushed me out

Sbu: That's what I've been talking about. You need a week to think about everything. Then we can both talk about this calmly.

I looked at him

Officer: Go.

He pushed me again

TO BE CONTINUED...

33

[A WEEK LATER]

NTSIKA

They opened a cell for me. I got out.

My whole body was in pain. I was dehydrated and I could barely walk properly. I felt like shit. I just

wanted to get home so that I can bath, eat and sleep comfortably in my own bed.

This has been a horrible experience, I don't wanna lie. At night it was worse cause I couldn't escape my thoughts. I almost went crazy. I never want to be in this hell hole again

I walked towards my family. There were all here, including my mom.

Ma: Ntsika.

She came and hugged me

Ma: Unjani Mntanami (How are you)

She broke the hug

Ma: Look at you.

Tears filled her eyes

Ma: Stop doing this to yourself.

She touched my face

Ma: Please.

Baba: Let's go.

We walked out

CHANTELLE

I walked inside. I was with Melody.

She was holding my hand very tight.

She has been very supportive and I really appreciate it.

I decided to terminate the pregnancy. I want nothing linking me to Ntsika especially after what he said to me. I hate him so much and I want nothing to do with him.

What he said is still haunting me. I can't believe he actually said that to me. I'm done with that psycho. I must say it was a hard decision to make but seeing the situation made it easier for me. I can't afford to give birth to this child. I don't want to give birth to this child. Ntsika's message influenced me in this decision. This baby needs to go.

Doc:Chantelle Moagi?

I nodded. I've already made an appointment.

I was so nervous and scared honestly. I was even shaking.

Mel: Are you sure you want to do this?

She has been asking me this for a while now

Me: I'm sure Melody. I'm just nervous.

Doc: Once we start with this procedure, there's no turning back. Tears filled my eyes

Me: I'm ready.

Doc: Lay on bed.

I took my shoes off and climbed on.

I've been thinking about this for a week now. There's no backing out

NTSIKA

When I got home I showered and ate.

As tired as I was, I needed to go and talk to Chantelle. I didn't want to wait. I've waited long enough in jail. Me and her have a lot of things to talk about. She has a lot of answers to give me.

I made my way to the garage

Sbu: Where you going?

I stopped and looked at him

Me: I'm going to see Chantelle. Me and her have a lot to talk about.

I've had a chance to think about everything and I need answers.

Sbu: You see if you didn't lose it last time, we wouldn't be here.

Me: I don't need your lecture right now. I need to talk to Chantelle. I'll talk to you about it when I get back.

I got inside my car and drove off
CHANTELLE

The whole experience was painful. I had cramps on my womb. I was in excruciating pain. I was ready to die along with this baby. I kept on thinking about Ntsika and it hurt. The whole thing made it very worse for me.

NTSIKA

I parked on the side of the road.
The apartment was one building
away. I dialed her number. It took
me straight to Voicemail again.

Me: Fuck!

(Sorry for this short one. I'll make
it up for y'all)

TO BE CONTINUED...

34

CHANTELLE

After the whole process. I was
placed in the recovery room so that
the Anesthesia can wear off
before I can leave.

The pain had lessened a bit. It was
not intense like before.

The whole Process was horrible.
Those strong menstrual cramps and
everything hurt a lot. It's
traumatic.

I was very angry when I started
this process and I wanted to get
rid of the baby very quickly.

But now that the baby is finally
gone,I feel a lot of emotions.

Hurt,regrets,anger,there's a lot.

There was this pain in my heart.

But then none of those mattered
anymore. What's done is done and
there's no turning back.

The doctor walked in

Him: The Anesthesia will wear off in 30-60 minutes then you can go.

When you get home, please rest.

I nodded

Him: Tab-Acetaminophen will help you a lot. The bleeding will continue off and on for a few weeks. Consult me if you face any complications.

Don't delay.

I sighed

Me: Okay.

Him: Remember not to bath in a tub but in a shower. And no sex just as yet.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

After many years of heartache and trauma Ntsika finally decided to give love a second chance.

I pray and hope that he won't lose his love. I don't know Chantelle that much but I know that my brother loves her very much and she makes him happy. That's all that matters. I hope they get back together somehow.

I was in my office following up my schedule.

Someone knocked on the door.

That's a first. They usually just throw themselves in

Me:Come in.

The door opened. A woman got in.

She looked heavily pregnant

Me:Hello.

She pulled a chair and slowly sat on it. She didn't look okay

Me:What is the matter? How can I help you?

Tears quickly filled her eyes

Her:I..I..I

I poured water in a glass and handed it to her. She quickly gulped it down

Me:Tell me what the problem is?

What's your name?

Her:N..Namane.

Me:What does that mean?

Her:Calf.

I laughed. She looked at me

Me:I'm sorry but it's weird. What a unique name. What language is that?

Her:Tswana.

Me:Ooh. Okay. Nice name. So Calf tell me what the matter is?

This was my first time seeing her here. Usually a lot of women come here at their first stage of pregnancy until the end stage. This one looked like she was ready to poop the baby

Her:I went to the clinic and they told me that this was normal. But I

don't think so cause my whole body is swelling up uncontrollably. I'm having difficulty in breathing a lot of times. I know that this is not normal. Right? Do you think it's normal?

I suspected that, this was the case cause there was no way she could look like this

Me:How far are you?

Her:30 weeks.

I sighed

Me:That's not normal. You show-

Her:Oh my god!

Me:Namane let me finish. You need to undergo preeclampsia treatment.

It seems like you have preeclampsia. Those are the signs. She covered her mouth with her swollen hand

Her: Is it bad?

I held her other hand

Me: Don't panic.

Her: Can't you give me some tablets or something. What's the treatment? I don't think I can afford the treatment.

Tears streamed down on her cheeks

Me: There are no tablets for that. We need to take this baby out. When did this happen? Where is

the baby's father? Is he not helping you with the baby? He should be here.

Her:W..what? It's not due date.

Me:It doesn't matter. Namane where's the baby daddy?

Her:I..I..He..

She broke down crying. I got up from my chair and walked towards her. I knelt next to her and held her hands

Me:Look at me.

She looked at me. I wiped her tears

Me:What's wrong? Tell me.

Her:I was gang raped. I don't know the father of this child.(Crying)

I got up and put her head on my stomach and held her tight.

Me:It's okay. Sssh. Stop crying.

It's not good for the baby.

Especially when it's like this. Sssh.

She snorted

Me:Everything will be fine,I promise you.

NTSIKA

I waited for hours in my car hoping to see Chantelle going out or getting in by any chance. But nothing. There were no signs of

her. I even ended up dozing off. I was very tired.

I was woken up by a car honking. I sat up straight and looked at the apartment again.

I noticed an old white Mercedes car mode parked in front of the apartment.

The front doors opened. Chantelle got out on the other side. My heart pounded so hard that I felt it beating outside my chest. I swallowed.

I opened the door and got out. I looked at her again. She was in her grey tracksuits and sleepers.

I was waiting for the driver to get out. I wanted to see who it was.

A white thin girl got out and walked on her side. My heart eased up a little

I slowly walked towards them. I noticed that Chantelle was limping. I rushed towards them. They were heading inside.

The white girl noticed me and immediately nudged her. She looked at me.

She had cut her hair off. Short hair really looked good on her. Her short hair was very dark and clean. Her skin looked more smooth and

soft. It looked like she was getting more and more lighter everyday. It's been a whole week without seeing her and she looked very different. It feels like it's been a lifetime without seeing her. She didn't look very pleased to see me

I swallowed

Her:Let's go Mel.

I held her hand

Me:Chantelle.

Her:Let go of my hand. Let go.

She roughly pulled it back. I stood in front of her. She smelled steroids very bad.

Her:I'm calling the police. I don't have time to deal with this psycho. I looked at the white girl. She was holding a white plastic. I snatched it from her

Chantelle:Ntsika!

I looked inside. It contained sanitary pads,cycotex,Tab-Acetaminophen and ibuprofen and a packet of bananas. My heart pounded

I looked at her

Me:What is this?

Tears welled up in her eyes

She tried walking away. I held her hand and pulled her closer to me

then carried her in my arms. She burst in tears

Her:Let me go(Crying)

Mel:I'm calling the cops.

She took her phone out of her pocket

Me:I'll brush your thin face with a slap and you'll faint right here.

Don't you dare try that with me.

She swallowed

Chanti:Ntsika let me go. Let me go(Crying)

I walked with her to my car. I felt my body getting hot. A lot of things ran in my mind.

I put her inside on the driver's seat and pushed her on the other seat.

She tried opening the door but I held her tracksuit then quickly got inside and locked all doors.

Her: Let me go Ntsika. Let me go you psycho. You are mentally unstable and I don't want you anywhere near me. Let me go!

She started hitting me

Me: Stop! Stop it!

Her: Let me go! I hate you! Let me go! (Crying)

I looked at her once then started the car and drove off.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Eze: Her blood pressure is very high.

I looked at her. She was laying down

Me: Calf, it's time.

Her eyes widened

Her: Time for what?

I held her hand

Her: Please don't let my baby die.

What's going on? I'm scared.

Tears streamed down on her cheeks

Me: Listen to me. Listen.

She nodded

Me: The most effective treatment for Preeclampsia is to give birth to your baby. This baby needs to be-

Her: It's not time yet (Crying)

Me: I know. I know but don't worry.

Nothing will happen to the baby.

I'll be there with you. Trust me.

She looked at me

Me: Trust me.

I looked at the porters

Me: Take her.

CHANTELLE

I was woken up by severe pains on my abdomen.

I slowly sat up straight and froze upon seeing Ntsika seated on the chair while staring at me.

My heart pounded very fast.

I looked around the whole room. It was very different and unfamiliar.

He must have brought me here while I was asleep. He had stopped the car on the side of the road and hugged me very tight while I cried. It looked like I must have dozed off somehow.

I looked at him. I couldn't read him. He had this straight face on. It was hard to figure out what he was thinking

I know that he knows that I aborted cause he saw those things.

I wonder why he hasn't acted

Ntsika:Chantelle. What is this?

Here we go.

He showed me the pads and pills

Me:Those are my private things and

you have no right to ask me about

them. You have no right to ask me

about my private issues let alone

touch those things. When I get out

of here Ntsika,I'm getting a

protection order against you. Ka

bona o batla go ntlwaela.

He pushed the chair towards me

while still seated on it and stopped

right in front of me. I was still seated on the bed.

He looked straight in my eyes

Ntsika:Chantelle what is this? Did you abort my baby or did something happen to my baby?

I raised my eyebrows

Me:Your baby?

I touched my chest

Me:Which baby?

He clenched his jaws.

Ntsika:Stop disrespecting me

Chantelle. I've let it go last time.

Please don't push me.

Me:Or What? What will you do?

We looked in each other's eyes. He unexpectedly pulled me by my neck and kissed me hard. I pushed him back

Me: What do you think you are doing? You psycho. Touch me again I'll-

He kissed me again. I pushed him back again

Me: Stop it!

Him: I kissed you again. What will you do?

Tears filled my eyes. I clenched my fists

Me: Y..you disgust me Ntsika. I hate you. You are so evil. You are

mentally unstable and you need help. You are a psycho(Crying)

Him:Don't call me that.

Me:You are a psycho! Psycho!

Psycho! Psych-

Him:Chantelle!

My heart skipped

Him:Stop it.

I looked at him. He looked angry this time

Him:Even fter everything that has happened I'm trying to remain calm. Please stop doing this. I'm hurt and angry,but more hurt.

Don't push my buttons.

He sighed

Him:I want to know what happened
to my baby?

I wiped my tears

Me:What baby Ntsika? Which
baby?

I was shocked by his audacity.

He looked at me calm

Me:Your baby?

I touched my chest

Me:I'm suprised when you say your
baby cause Last time I
checked,I'm a loose woman and the
baby might not be yours. Ooh and I
had sex with you the second time
we saw each other without a

condom. What kind of a woman I am? I'm a cheap woman.

He still kept the stare. He annoyed me cause he was very calm about this.

Me: Please don't stare at me. You make me sick. I hate you. I hate your face. Your smell, just everything about it. Get out of my face.

I tried getting up but he pushed me back on the bed.

Me: Ntsika stop it! You are hurting me. I'm in pain.

Tears filled my eyes

Him: You are not going anywhere until we fix this.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks
SIBUSISO "SBU"

Namane's condition was very critical. It went to bad from worse. We were doing a C-section
CHANTELLE

I laid my head on a pillow and closed my eyes. The psycho was next to me

Him: I know I said a lot of things when I was angry but I didn't mean them. I was very angry and I couldn't think properly. I'm really sorry Chantelle. I apologize from

the bottom of my heart. You have no idea how everything still eats me up.

He held my hand. I yanked it away from him and put it on my womb. I was laying on my back

Him:I didn't mean what I said. It was just anger and hurt talking.

Just that Seeing you with him triggered something inside of me.

Look at it from my point of view.

Put yourself in my shoes

Chantelle,I tried calling you the whole day you didn't pick up,and when you eventually did,you were whispering and lying to me. Then

you hung up on me. When I go to your house to see you, you were holding hands with him. Is that fair for me? Do I deserve that?

I swallowed

Him: I know I acted impulsively on the situation and dealt with it wrong. But do you blame me?

His voice was shaking

Him: The situation was so hard and I didn't even know how to deal with it. I'm old and it sucks that I can't control my feelings. I see that the message hurt you a lot and I'm sorry. I apologize for that. I didn't mean any of that. It was not true.

I'm the one who pushed you to have sex with me the second time we met. I know that very well. I knew that very well too when I wrote that message but I it was all to hurt you. That was the intention and I'm sorry. Look at me.

I opened my eyes and looked at him.

His eyes were red and teary.

Him:I love you Chantelle and we need to sit down and talk about our life and what the future holds for us. We need to talk about our mistakes too,I just want to make sure that we grow and not make

this a circle. Starting by ironing things out.

My heart pounded

Him: What happened to the baby?

He wiped my tears

Him: Talk to me.

TO BE CONTINUED...

(See y'all on monday. I don't post on Weekends unless someone sponsors)

35

CHANTELLE

Me: I terminated the pregnancy.

He looked at me like he didn't hear what I just told him.

Me:(Sarcastically)Akere I'm a cheap woman and I sleep with a lot of men so I didn't know who the father of my baby was then I aborted.

He sat up straight and rubbed his face with his hands

[SILENCE]

Him:So that's how you want to always do things? When we fight you'll always make such decisions?

He looked at me

Me:You said hurtful words to me

Ntsika. What did you expect?

What did you expect me to do? You basically denied the baby and called

me characterless. I would have never allowed myself to bring that baby in this world so that you can humiliate me more with your DNA and money. Who knows what could have happened after the baby was born? I didn't want to go through that. I'm done with you Ntsika and I'm glad that there's nothing linking me to you. You are so selfish and you don't know how to control yourself when you are angry. I should have never let you in my life.

Him: So you just decided to kill the baby Chantelle? Just like that.

Me: Yes.

He swallowed

Him: You made a very selfish decision. The baby had nothing to do with this. You killed an innocent baby, You-

Me: Don't blame this on me. You denied the baby Ntsika. What did you expect me to do? Don't blame me.

Him: So you find nothing wrong with what you did?

Me: Yes.

Him: Don't say that. The baby was innocent babe. I-

He paused

Him:I..I don't wanna lie but it hurts that you aborted the baby. The baby was innocent. I know my actions forced you to take that step and I'm sorry. Fuck!

He rubbed his face again

Him:I'm sorry. I'm sorry Molly.

Me:What's done is done. Let's just move on from this. We both made mistakes and it's done. There's nothing we can do now. I also feel bad that the baby is gone. I made a bad decision while I was hurt and angry and this might eat me for a while but it's fine. I'll get over it. I'm sorry for ignoring you the

whole day that day and giving you attitude. I believe that everything happened because of me cause had I not done that we wouldn't be here today. I'm really sorry.

I swallowed

Me: Before our relationship turns toxic, I think it's best we end it.

Him: No.

I sighed

Me: It's the best thing to do
Ntsika.

Him: No. We are not ending our relationship. Relationships are not perfect. Maybe we both needed

this lesson so that we can learn from it. We'll pass this.

He held my hand and looked at me in my eyes

Him: I know I'm not perfect when it comes to relationships, I'm too insecure, I mess up, I get jealous easily, I start unnecessary arguments but there are three things I'm proud of. Firstly I don't cheat, secondly when I love I love completely And when I choose you it's only you. I know that you love me too. Let's forget about everything that has happened and move on.

Me:No. Ntsika Relationships are more about compatibility than they are about mutual feelings of fondness. We can love each other to the moon and back but if we can't function as a unit we will never be whole. Love is great but compatibility is everything.

Him:Yes I know and we'll work on that. Babe love is also important. We both love each other and we need to be together. We both made mistakes so let's move on. Let's just move on and fix us. Parting ways is not the best solution. Don't say that.

He kissed me.

Me: Stop.

I pulled out and looked at him

Me: I'm so disappointed in your behaviour Ntsika. You acted so violently in that situation and the worst could have happened.

Him: I know and I'm sorry. I'm really sorry babe.

I shook my head

Me: I know you are but there are so many red flags that I can't just ignore.

Him: Babe I know I made a mistake and I apologized for it. I'm sorry again. We both made mistakes and

you won't hear me talking like this to you. You killed our baby.

Me: You denied it.

He sighed

Him: Fair! But What I know is that, we are not breaking up.

Me: So you are forcing me to be with you?

Him: Am I? Don't you want to be with me?

I kept quiet

Him: That's it. Molly Stop talking like this and lay down. You need rest.

He removed the pillow on my back and made me lay down

Me:It's over Ntsika. I can't just ignore everything that has happened.

Him:But you can forgive me for it. I don't expect you to forget about everything,Just forgive me.

Me:I forgive you but I can't be with you anymore.

Him:No. Please let's just be mature. You can't always walk away when something happens and make drastic decisions. Give me a chance to correct my mistakes before you leave me. Ungangenzi kanjalo ngoba ngiyakthanda Chantelle. Kakhulu and I can't live without you.

I faced the other way

Him: When are you going back to work?

I sighed

Me: Next week monday.

He kissed me on my cheek

Him: That's amazing. Now Rest.

Me: I'm only spending the night with you Ntsika, tomorrow I'm leaving. My family needs me.

Him: Okay.

He covered me with a blanket.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

The baby was in the NICU and Namane In life support. I thought I was going to lose them but I'm glad

I didn't. Even though the situation is bad but there's still hope.

I was with the whole staff in Namane's ward.

Me: I just wanted to take this opportunity to thank all of you. Those who were in the maternity unit and those who were in the NICU. You've done an amazing job honestly. Though the situation is still very bad right now but I have hope because of y'all. Please let's continue working hard to save both of them. I made a promise to her that I won't let anything happen to them so please.

They nodded

Maureen: We will do our utmost best. I also feel good about this one.

I smiled. My phone rang

Kani: That's our cue to leave.

They walked out.

I looked at the caller details. It was Ntsika. I answered

Me: Hey we'll talk when I get home. I'm busy right now.

Him: I won't be home tonight. I'm with Chantelle.

Me: Ooh.

Him: Yeah. I want to keep her here until she goes back to work next

week. I feel like she'll dump me once she goes back there when things are still like this between us. I don't want to lose her.

I sighed

Me:Where?

Him:My apartment.

Me:Don't do that. You'll make things worse. Just let her go if she wants to. Do what you usually did with her before. Like taking her to work and fetching her. You also need to come to work. You are needed here. Also Buy her flowers and do everything to show that you are sorry.

Him:I don't know Sbu.

Me:Keeping her locked up there will only make matters worse. Don't do that Ntsika. You've already messed up. Don't mess up more.

He sighed

Him:Okay. Bye.

Me:Bye.

I hung up.

I shoved my phone inside my pocket and sat next to Namane. I held her hand.

Me:I did my part. The baby is alive but he's in the NICU. He's a strong boy and I know he will make it. Now I need you to do your part.

Fight for him Namane. Don't leave him. Please.

NTSIKA

I was on the phone with my father. Chantelle was still sleeping

Him: You need to come back to work tomorrow Ntsika. You've already missed out a lot.

Me: I will.

Him: Orlen needs you. He doesn't get along with Mayekiso a lot.

Me: He's only comfortable with me.

Him: Hence I'm saying that.

Me: I'll be there Baba.

Him: We were talking with your mother and she thinks it's best that you go and see a psychologist.

Me: No. You know how I feel about that.

Him: I know but we can't go back and forth with Linda's drama.

Me: Yeah I know. I'll try to control myself.

Him: And take your meds accordingly.

Me: Yeah yeah.

Him: Try to be more open about everything to Chantelle.

Me:No. I'm not comfortable and she doesn't need to know. I'll control myself.

Him:If you want her to trust you and be more comfortable with you after everything you need to tell her. And if you really want to spend the rest of your life with her you need to tell her. Chantelle seems like a nice girl and she'll understand.

Me:I'll think about it. Sharp.

I hung up.

I looked at her sleeping. It looked like she was sleeping very peaceful and more comfortable.

I got up and made my way to the kitchen. I've already ordered food. I just have to dish up.

MANDISA

After Aguirre left. Everything changed financially. I had to start paying my own bills and cover all my expenses and it was a lot. I was so used to that comfortable life.

So I decided to start a brand With the little money that I have,It can help cover half of everything.

The brand's name is called Symbiosis. A friend of mine created a trademark for me.

The brand Symbiosis includes Transparent pants and T-shirts. I've printed 10 T-shirts and 2 Pants already. When I make a lot of money or find sponsors,I'll include Tracksuits, skirts and everything. I hope this whole thing works out. I've invested a lot. I'm finally doing something on my own,with my own money and I hope I triumph.

CHANTELLE

When I woke up,Ntsika was not around.

My pad was full. I actually woke up because of it.

I took the plastic that had my things and went to bathroom. The bathroom was in the next room.

This place looked like an apartment.

I thought it was a hotel. It was very beautiful and spacious though.

I got in the shower and showered.

I used his bathing products. There were the same products that he uses. This must be his apartment.

After showering I wore my tracksuits and Limped back to the room.

I still had pains.

I found him in the room. There was a platter of food on top of the bed.

Him:I ordered food. You can sit down and eat.

I sat down and put the plastic next to me.

Him:Will they go down your throat?

Me:I think so.

I started eating

Him:Why did you cut your hair?

New beginnings?

Me:I lost a lot of hair due to those braids hence I decided to cut it.

Him:You still look beautiful though.

Short hair suit you more.

I continued eating

Him:You not gonna Thank me?

Me:Thank you.

He sighed

Him:I'm really trying here,please meet me halfway.

I looked at him

Me:You really have this thing of forcing me into things and you think is fine. You don't take me seriously.

Him:It's not like that. I push you to do things cause I know you want to do them but you are scared to say so cause you are afraid of making a mistake. Just like how I pushed you to accept us before and forget about your bestfriend huge

crush for me and choose your happiness.

He sat next to me and held my hand

Him:I promise you that I'll work on my temper. I'll never do or say anything that will hurt you again.

Chantelle you also did me wrong.

What you did to me was not fair at all. But I'm not angry with you. I'm choosing to forgive you and move on. Please do the same.

I sighed

Me:Okay fine. This time I want us to take things slow.

Him:Alright.

Me:Our relationship just took this turn that still scares me when I think about it. But because I love you Ntsika,I'm willing to move on from everything.

Him:I feel so bad that I acted like that.

Me:It's fine. We'll work on that together. I want us to start on a clean slate.

Him:Alright that's fair. Also stop this thing of disrespecting me.

You've called me a lot of names yesterday and it was not cool. It's not cool.

I nodded

Me:I know and I'm sorry.

Him:Now I can touch you right?

I chuckled

Me:You've been touching me throughout. Even now you are holding my hand.

Him:I know but properly.

He bit his lower lip and smiled

Me:Not ka sex akere?

Him:Yah obviously. I just want to hug you so tight. I missed you.

I wrapped my arms around his neck.

He held me tight

Me:Not too tight.

Him:Okay sorry.

He kissed my neck while sniffing me and pulling me more closer to him. I closed my eyes

Him:I love you Molly.

Me:I love you too Doctor Surgeon.

MANDISA

I've called Lisa,Titi and Ona to advertise the brand for me.

The whole crew was here to take pictures of us.

We were wearing the brand's pants and T-shirts.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Before leaving I went to see Namane.

I held her hand

Me:I'm going home now. Please don't stop fighting. Don't do that to me.

I kissed her forehead

TO BE CONTINUED...

36

CHANTELLE

In the morning, I was woken up by Ntsika talking on the phone

I've had a very peaceful sleep. I've managed to get some good sleep after that whole drama. Sleeping next to him with me in his big arms is priceless. I just love having his big arms wrapped around me. It makes me more comfortable. And

I'm glad that he was able to control himself. We haven't had sex in a week now and I know he's dying.

The pains were still there but not too much. I was able to bare them. I looked at him. He was dressing up
Him:I can't Bonga,I'm already having issues with this annoying HR manager,Yeah..

He looked at me and smiled

Him:Yeah,alright,sure man. We'll do it next time.

He hung up then walked towards me. He sat in front of me and kissed me.

Him: Good morning beautiful. I'm sorry for waking you up.

He planted a kiss on my lips again.

He smelled very good. I helped him button his T-shirt

Me: It's okay. Done!

I fixed it a little

Him: Thank you. I've already ordered breakfast. So it'll be here in a few.

I nodded

Him: How you feeling? Any cramps?

Me: I have them but they are not intense. I'll be fine. These tables are helping me a lot.

Him: Alright that's better.

He looked at me

Him: So You did a Surgical
abortion?

I swallowed. It was awkward talking
to him about this

Me: Yeah.

Him: Okay.

He got up

Him: I need to go to work. I've
already spoken to Mercy and she's
not happy. She gave me a warning.
I'll get it in paper when I get
there. I didn't think this was so
serious.

Me: Why? For not going there
yesterday?

Him: Not only yesterday. I was in jail for a week. That prink made me rot there for a week before dropping the charges. My brother was involved in that too. But it kind of helped cause I was able to think clearly.

Me: You were in jail for a week?

Him: That's what I said.

This went very far that I've imagined

Me: Okay Let me go and bath. I need to take Daddy to his psych sessions.

I climbed off the bed and wore my slippers

Him: Who will be attending him?

My eyes widened a little

Me: T..the new one. Since D..Dwayn-
I mean doctor Robertson is
hospitalized they brought In a new
one.

Him: Why you stuttering?

Me: Cause you freak me out okay? I
can't speak properly when I'm
scared and that doesn't mean I'm
lying. I only stutter when I'm
scared and nervous. Honestly your
behavior scares me. I don't know
what you'll do to me when you are
angry and I'm scared. I'm really

scared. Your tone says it all before
your face and it freaks me out.

He looked at me.

Him: I'm scaring you?

I looked down

Him: I'll never hurt you Chantelle.

Not even in my bad days. I'll never
put my hands on you. I love you so
much to do that.

He held my hands

Him: I don't want it to go that far.

Babe I'll never hurt you.

He was getting worked up

Me: I know but I'm not certain.

Yeah Yesterday you might have
proved that to me cause we dealt

with our issues in the most calming manner ever. Just that I can't confirm you. I'm saying all of this cause I feel like we need to be honest with each other. Right? It looked like what I said to him hurt him. I held his hands tight
Me:But I'm still more comfortable being with you,that's what matters. We need to work on your temper though.

He sat down still holding my hands and made me sit on his lap. I removed one of my hands from him and brushed the back of his head
Me:I might stain you.

Him:It doesn't matter.

He sighed

Him:I understand where you coming from. That's why I'm going to work hard on improving myself.

I lifted his chin and gave him a soft peck on his lips

Me:That's what i want to hear. I'm also going to work on myself. I'm very secretive and dumb.

He laughed

Me:I'm serious. I always make bad decisions because of my stupidity and my love for keeping secrets.

I'm going to be more honest with you and stop being inconsiderate

from now on. You've been a very good boyfriend and I almost ruined our relationship.

Him: You are not dumb when you keep making bad decisions all the time. You just have this thing of making permanent decisions on temporary feelings. You need to stop that. Think very hard before you make a decision and think about the consequences that comes with that decision. I know that and I've learnt the hard way.

I nodded

Me: Right. I'll work on that.

Him: Okay.

Me: We are slowly but surely growing up. We didn't fix our issues with sex this time.

He chuckled

Him: If you weren't fragile right now we would be at it now. I guess that's how we are. Plus Makeup sex is the most sweetest and babies always come out of it.

I laughed. He kissed my hand

Him: We also need to freeze your eggs when you've healed properly. I don't want a child just as yet.

I swallowed

Me: Yeah I understand.

Him:I just don't want to get disappointed again. I was so excited yet very nervous when I got out of prison due to the pregnancy but got very disappointed when I found out that the baby will no longer be there. I know it's my fault and it sucks. I don't want another baby just as yet. I don't want disappointments. Plus we need to take things slow like you said.

I faked a smiled

Me:Yeah.

MANDISA

When I woke up in the morning. I had a lot of DM's. A lot of people wanted the T-shirts and pants.

I was very excited honestly. I didn't expect everything to blow up this much that too in such a short period of time.

The more orders come in, the more i get the money.

CHANTELLE

He dropped me off at the apartment

Me:Bye,I'll see you tomorrow.

I kissed him. I cut the kiss short and intended to step out but he held my hand before I could

Him:What's wrong? You've been awfully quiet after our last conversation.

I looked at him

Me:Nothing's wrong.

He sighed

Him:Let's not go back there again please.

Tears welled up in my eyes

Me:I..I just never thought that uhm.

I paused

Me:It just hurt me when you told me that you don't want a baby.

Him:Babe I want a baby but not now.

Me:Right.

Him:I want to have a baby with you so bad but I don't think that this year is appropriate. We'll talk about a baby next year. For this year,I want us to only focus on us. That's what is important.

I nodded

Him:Don't be so sad. I'd kill to have a baby with you. God! I'd do anything to get a baby from you.

I smiled. He kissed my hands

Him:I love you and soon we'll have a little NJ running around.

He kissed me. We kissed for a while then broke the kiss. We

pressed our foreheads together as
we caught our breaths

Him:I love you.

Me:I love you too.

Him:See you tonight.

I raised my eyebrows and looked at
him

Me:I thought I told you that I'm
sleeping here tonight.

Him:Yeah but I want to take you
somewhere. It's a suprise.

He bit his lower lip and smiled

Me:Ooh.

Him:Yeah.

I smiled. He kissed me again

Him:Go before you get me late.

I looked at his pants. He was hard

Me:Do you need help with that?

We locked eyes

Him:Please.

I moved closer to him and knelt down on my seat. I opened his zip and took his dick out. I gave him a hand job while spitting on it.

Him:Fuck!

SIBUSISO "SBU"

It was awfully quiet on the table.

It was just my father and I

Baba:Ukahle?(You alright?)

Me:Yah. I'm just worried about Ntsika.

He sighed

Him:He'll be okay. He's handling things better than last time and it seems like he's growing up or moving on rather.

Me:Yeah.

Him:I found a woman.

I looked at him

Me:Finally.

He chuckled

Me:You've been depressed since you and Ma divorced.

Him:Yeah. It's very hard to get over your first love.

Me:Yeah. I'm just glad that you are moving on though. When are we meeting her?

Him:I don't know but When she's comfortable. She's still very insecure I think. She's scared about the society and everything. Her husband died last year.

I raised my eyebrows

Me:Ooh. When did you guys meet?

Him:Earlier this year.

Me:And you kept quiet about it?
Baba.

He chuckled

Him:Ao kahle. I was still unsure about us.

I nodded

Me:Understandable.

Him:Yah.

Me: You love her?

He smiled

Him: Yeah I love her very much.

She's so sweet and humble. I love her personality so much and she's amazing. I've always wanted a woman like that.

Me: That's good and you are happy?

Him: Very happy.

I smiled

Him: And wena? You are still waiting for the right woman? You like being single for a very long time, where are you getting it? I'd die.

We laughed

Me:I have contacts. Ngeke
ngikhone.

He laughed

Me:I'm still looking for the right
one.

He nodded

Him:That's good.

CHANTELLE

Me:Are you comfortable?

Daddy:Yeah.

I was wheeling him outside. I was
taking him to be hospital

Him:Your friend was worried sick
about you. She said your violent ex
took you with him yesterday.

My heart pounded

Me:Uh,Yeah.

Him:Did he do something to you?

Me:No. He's not like that. We just had unresolved issues. Melody doesn't know the whole story.

Him:Don't ever protect him.

Melody told me that he came here last week and punched Robertson for nothing. He's an abuser.

I sighed

Him:I know I'm the last one to be telling you this since I wasn't always there but I taught you better than this. What did we say about Rihanna and Chris Brown's abuse story? Remember we spoke

about it. You were 11. You understood. I don't want you to stay with an abusive man. Never settle for an abusive man. Don't do that to yourself. He will manipulate you and make you forgive him then hurt you all over again. You'll be running in circles.

Me:H..he didn't hit me.

Him:I hope so.

NTSIKA

I was given a warning for absenting myself for a whole week.

They further said If the same thing happens again then I'll be fired.

This is how professionalism is serious in this hospital. I took it very lightly cause I thought since my father owns the hospital I'll do whatever I want. But turns out not. it's a good thing though that it's well managed like this.

I walked inside the ward. Sbu was sitting next to this woman. He seemed lost in thoughts

Me:Penny to your thoughts brother.

He looked at me

Him:You fixed things with Chantelle?

He got up

Him:Let's talk outside. I don't want us to disturb her.

I raised my eyebrows

Me:Sure.

We walked outside

Me:Who's that?

Him:It doesn't matter. So tell me?

Me:It matters. You seemed cozy with her.

Him:Cozy while she's laying down?

Me:But you know what I mean.

Him:Ai.

I sighed

Me:Tell me.

Him:You won't let it go won't you?

Me:Never.

He shook his head

Him:She's a patient. She was gang raped and stuff. She had preeclampsia and she didn't have it easy.

Me:Ooh. That's too bad.

Him:I know.

Me:So you going to father the baby and take-

Him:Shut up! What the fuck are you saying?

Me:I'm just asking. It's a simple question.

Him:Of course not. The fuck!

I shrugged my shoulders

Me:I know you.

Him: Clearly not well enough. What happened to it's just a simple question?

I looked at him

Me: On a serious note don't get hurt and please think through about what you planning. There could be dire consequences of this.

He Looked at me

(This is your morning insert. Please like, comment and share. A bonus will follow soon then your night insert. Reach the target so that you can get the bonus. You guys had the whole day come on)

TO BE CONTINUED...

37

CHANTELLE

The new Psychotherapist was attending my Father.

He was very gentle and funny. They were busy talking to each other.

They are both old so I guess it must have been easy to get along so fast.

Me:Uhm..

I cleared my throat. They looked at me

Me:When will the session end? I want to go somewhere around here but only for a few minutes. I'll be back soon.

Doc: You can go. It ends at twelve.
Which is like one hour from now.

I nodded

Me: Okay.

I looked at my father

Me: Daddy katla nou (I'm coming
now)

Him: Okay

I got up from the chair and walked
out. I wanted to go and see Ntsika.
I just don't want to leave without
seeing him.

I got in the lift and it took me to
the second floor. I got out once it
opened

Voice: Hi.

I turned around. It was some guy.

He looked familiar though

Him:Crybaby?

I looked at him

Him:How are you now after the whole wedding drama?

Oh now I know where I saw him. I thought I'll never see him again

Me:Oh my god!

I looked down. This was embarrassing

Him:Small world huh?

I looked at him

Me:Yeah. Hey ehm thank you for driving me home safely that day.

Him:You already thanked me.

Me:Right.

Him:Have a good day.

Me:You too, thank you.

He gave me a faint smile then walked away.

I sighed in relief. I really never thought that I'll see him again after jumping in his car crying.

A nurse passed by

Me:Hello.

She stopped and looked at me

Me:Where is Doctor Khoza's office?

Her:We have a lot of Doctor Khoza's here Mam.

Me:Oh yeah.

I chuckled

Me:I mean The Cardiologist.

She smiled

Her:Ooh the second door. Right there

She pointed out

Me:Alright. Thank you.

She smiled again then walked away.

I hope he's not busy. I walked there and knocked

"Come in"

I opened the door and walked in.

He was with this woman.

He looked at me

Me:ehm,sorry for disturbing. I'll go back.

Him:No no. Uhm,let's talk outside.

He looked at the woman

Him:I'll be right back.

She nodded

He got up and walked towards me.

We walked outside

Him:What's going on?

Me:I just came to check you. I didn't want to leave without seeing you.

He pulled me closer to him and touched my waist

Him:Really? That's so thoughtful of you. Thank you.

We kissed for a while then broke it when our foreheads meet for the second time.

I chuckled

Him:I needed this. I'm having a rough day.

I looked at him

Me:Is it that bad?

Him:Yeah. I have a pile of Surgeries to look at. Plus the appointments too.

He kissed me again. I felt his boner poking me on my stomach. I broke the kiss

Me:Stop. You know I can't even help you with that.

Him:I'm so sexually frustrated
that I can't think clearly. It's been
a week.

He sighed

Me:I'm sorry.

Him:Yeah,look let me get back in.

Thank you for stopping by.

He kissed me again

Him:Bye.

Me:I love you.

He smiled

Him:I love you too.

He walked back in.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

I've been thinking a lot about what
Ntsika said.

Namane might have a boyfriend and he's not here with her probably because he might be busy or he won't be supportive to a child that came about a rape. I don't know I've made a promise to her that I'll keep them safe. So I'll just do that and not think about anything else. I don't want to find myself in a complicated situation

CHANTELLE

I was wheeling my father outside.

The session was over

Him:I like this new therapist.

Me:I figured. He's a very nice man.

Him:Yeah.

I smiled

Him:I know I'll always be in this wheelchair but Thank you for doing this for me. I'm getting much better than before and the pains are lenient.

Me:Or you might walk again. Don't be negative.

He chuckled

Him:I've been in this wheelchair for a long time and my body is already ruined Sasa. There's no negativity about saying this. It's the truth.

I kept quiet

Him:The Uber is already here.

I looked at it.

NTSIKA

Me: Angiography is a very simple procedure that checks for blockages in your main three arteries of your circulatory system. It's just for a couple of minutes.

He laid down on the CCTA. This new innovative scan could, for certain patients eliminate the need to be catheterized.

Addison covered him and made sure that he laid on properly

CHANTELLE

When I got home I bathed again and took a nap. I was very tired.

I woke up around two o'clock and started cooking. Nono will be home at three. I made daddy a sandwich. He doesn't like eating a lot I was making a garlic shrimp pasta. I saw it on the internet a few times and cooked it at times. It's the best dish.

I received a call from Melody. I wiped my hands and answered
Me:Hello.

Mel:Hey are you okay?

Me:Yeah I'm fine.

Mel:I was so worried when he left with you like that. He didn't do anything right?

Me:No he didn't. He's not like that.

Mel:Ooh,I..I was worried. I'm glad you are okay. So he figured that you aborted?

Me:Yeah and he didn't take the news well. But we are moving on.

Mel:That's good I guess.

Me:Thank you for being a best friend to me.

Mel:It's okay. I'll come and see you Tomorrow after knocking off.

Me:Alright see you then.

Mel:We have a lot to talk about sis.
I chuckled

Me:Yes I know. Bye.

Mel:Bye.

I hung up

NTSIKA

I removed the catheters and bandages.

I've already sedated him

I walked outside to where his family was

Me: We'll keep him here tonight.

The angiography successfully processed. He can go home tomorrow.

Woman: Will he get another attack?

Me: No, not anytime soon. The angioplasty lowered the risk of another attack. It also increased the chances of survival more than

medications that break up blood clots. But he should really take care of his diet.

CHANTELLE

Nono was home. She was eating. We were all in the lounge watching TV

Nono:I'm playing netball at school.

Me:That's nice.

Nono:Yeah so everyone has new kicks and mine are old.

I looked at her

Me:I brought you new kicks last year. They are still in good condition.

Daddy: You can never play sport with new kicks. Continue using your old kicks.

Nono: Ah daddy. I can't. These sneakers are very old. Chantelle please.

I sighed

Me: Which sneakers do you want?

Nono: Jordan 1.

Me: Huh?

Nono: Nike Jordan 1. Let me show you.

Me: I know Nike Jordan.

I sighed

Nono: You'll buy it right?

Me: Yeah month end.

Nono:Yess! Thank you Sis. Thank you Molly.

I looked at her

Me:Stop.

She giggled.

I received a call. It was from Ntsika. I answered

Me:Hey.

Him:Hi babe. I don't think I'll be able to do the outing tonight. I have a lot of work and I'm tired.

Me:Ooh.

Him:Yeah. Goodnight. I love you.

Me:Okay goodnight. Love you too.

I hung up

TO BE CONTINUED....

38

CHANTELLE

I was very hurt that Ntsika cancelled our outing. I was hoping that we'd spend some quality time together after that whole drama. I do understand that he might be cooped up with work but stealing a few minutes for me wouldn't hurt. I was really looking forward to this outing.

I went to bed very early. My heart was very heavy. There was just a lot on my plate

NTSIKA

Chantelle was not answering my calls after our last conversation. I was very frustrated.

She came here earlier on and saw how hectic things are yet she acts like this. I can't believe her. This relationship was draining me now
My brother walked in, I was busy reading a file.

He pulled a chair and sat down

Him: Had a rough day?

Me: I'm still have a rough day.

Him: Don't overwork yourself. You won't do anything right if you are drained or tired rather. Go home, take a shower and sleep.

Me:I'll knock off at 10pm and do all of that.

Him:Alright,so what happened yesterday?

I looked at him

Him:With Chantelle.

I sighed

Me:We kind of fixed things.

Him:Kind of?

Me:Yeah,she wanted to end the relationship but I convinced her to stay like always. I took the blame for the abortion so that we can atleast fix things. I really love her and I'm doing my best for us to work. But I feel like I'm the only

one making an effort to keep this relationship. All she does is cry, lie and keep secrets. She's draining me honestly.

I put the file on top of my desk

Him: Abortion?

Me: She aborted. I sent her a hurtful message then she aborted. Just like that.

Him: What did the message say?

Me: I just said a lot of things. I was angry.

He sighed

Him: I always tell you about this anger of yours. Your relationship won't go anywhere if you guys

don't communicate. Why don't you tell her everything you just told me now? Be honest with each other.

You guys claim to love each other but you are not making efforts to make your relationship work. What efforts have you made so far except for crying and begging her?

Efforts means action, Action

Ntsika. And you did nothing of that sort. What did you do to show her that you love her? Nothing.

I sighed

Him: You also have to stop this thing of always begging her to be with you. If she doesn't want

to, don't force her. That thing is mentally and physically exhausting.

Didn't you learn with Linda?

Me: You've started with Linda.

Him: You don't listen unless I mention her. A relationship must be mutual. It must exhibit mutual love. Love here is what you do and not just what you say. Have this conversation with her. Communicate Ntsika. If you claim that you love her this much then communicate with her. Otherwise you guys won't go anywhere.

I looked at him

CHANTELLE

I woke up around three o'clock in the morning. My pad was full and it was uncomfortable to sleep with it. I took a bath and changed into my other pajamas then got in bed. I checked my phone under the pillow. I had seven missed calls from Ntsika. My phone was on silent so I didn't hear it ringing. I called him. He answered after three rings

Him:Hello.

His voice was very deep than usual,he must have been sleeping

Me:I'm sorry for waking you up,I saw your missed calls. My phone

was on silent so I didn't hear it ring.

He kept quiet

Me:Ntsika?

Him:I heard you.

He sighed

Him:I thought you were angry.

I sat down straight

Me:No,I was just disappointed cause I really wanted us to go out.

But it's fine. I understand that you were busy.

Him:Do I always have to make plans for us?

Me:Huh?

Him:You heard me Chantelle.

Me: What do you mean by that Ntsika? We've just started with our relationship after that whole testosterone. It's been two days now since we got back together. There's still a long way to go. You made plans yesterday so how could I have made them while you already made them?

Him: If I didn't you wouldn't have. You would have never. You said things about I'm spending the night at home.

I sighed

Me: So this is about spending the night with you? You wanted me to

spend the night with you again?

Ntsika we are not married and don't forget that I have a family to take care of. My father is-

Him: Yeah yeah. What about me?

What about spending time with me?

Making time for me. You never make time for me Chantelle. And when I don't make time for you, you get mad. I don't know what your problem is honestly. Is it because I love you too much?

Me: What? I can't believe you Ntsika.

Him: Of course you don't. You never do. All I'm asking from you is

time, show me that you love me.
Take accountability. Be matured.
I'm tired of running around with
you. I decided to just think things
through and do what's best for us.
Think about us. Do you really want
us to be together?

My heart pounded

Me: What?

Him: I feel like I've pressurised you
enough. Do what you want now. I
won't force you into anything. I'm
tired Chantelle.

Me: What's wrong with you

Ntsika? is this because of me not
having sex with you? You want sex?

That's what you mean when you say plans? You want to spend the whole night while fucking me? Then come. Come and get it. I'll heal when you are satisfied. Ntsika I've been trying to make us work. I did everything you wanted me to do. What more do you want from me?

Him: So you thinking about sex?
Sex really.

Me: It's all that you've been thinking about lately so I don't know.

Him: That's so-
He trailed off

Him: Goodnight.

Me:Ntsika wait.

He hung up. I called him again. He answered after two rings

Me:That's so like you to run when things starts heating up.

Him:I'm tired of making you understand. I just want to go back to sleep. I'm very tired. I had a long day.

Me:No. We need to finish this.

Him:Say whatever you want. I said everything and you are not understanding so why should I waste my time?

Me:I'm not understanding what Ntsika?

Him: Ahh I don't want to repeat myself.

Me: You are so childish.

Him: You going to regret saying that Chantelle. Ungangijwayele.

I kept quiet

Him: I told you that I'm not your friend. I'm your boyfriend and you should watch how you talk to me.

That's one of the reasons that makes me think that you don't love me. You just love the idea of me loving you and running after you.

Me: Ntsi-

Him: I'm still talking right? Shut up. Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Him: Shut the fuck up.

I wiped my tears

Him: I think it's best that we separate. I don't see this relationship going anywhere. A relationship shouldn't be draining. A relationship shouldn't be like this.

Me: You saying we should respect each other but you are using the F words to me? What is that? You talking to me like I'm a child.

Him: Cause you act like one.

Me: When have I ever acted like one? You know what.

I exhaled

Me:I won't say anything further.
Let's end it here. I also think it's
best that we separate. You already
decided that you don't want me
anymore so it's fine. I accept it.

Him:You always playing the victim.
Wow! Just as I expected.

Me:Grow up Ntsika. Grow up!

I hung up. He called me again. I
switched my phone off

He has already decided that he will
end the relationship. It's evident. I
will accept it.

I threw my face on the pillow and
cried

MANDISA

I was so shocked when I received a call from Siya at midnight. We never really spoke after the "break up"

I answered

Me:Hello?

Him:Mandie.

Me:Yah.

Him:Unjani?(How are you)

Me:Ngiright. What's going on?

Him:So I can call and check you?

I raised my eyebrows

Me:So late at night Siyabonga?

Him:Yeah. Look I've been going through your timeline and I saw the pants. I want them.

Me: Alright. I'll send you my account details.

Him: Then deliver them.

Me: Yeah I'll get someone to deliver them.

Him: I want you to deliver them.
I rolled my eyes

Me: No I have someone who does that.

Him: I won't accept them if you don't bring them.

He hung up. This one is so bored.

CHANTELLE

Nono: Chantelle?

Me: Mhmm.

I was sleeping.

Nono:He's outside. He wants you to go outside.

My heart skipped a bit

Me:Who?

Her:Ntsika,he called me.

I opened my eyes.

Me:I can't believe he's here.

Nono:Can I please sleep?

Me:Shut up.

I got up and wore my slippers. I made my way out

I know he won't leave until he gets what he wants.

I opened the main door and walked out.

It was a bit chilly outside. I made my way to where his car was. When I got there, I opened the door and got in.

He had laid back on the seat.

Me: It's four o'clock in the morning
Ntsika.

Him: I don't care.

I sighed

He looked at me

Him: Why you always doing this to me?

Me: What?

Him: That.

He looked very angry.

Me: You are freaking me out.

Him:I don't care Chantelle. You don't just talk to me like that.

He pulled my thighs to him and locked them with his legs

Me:Ntsika.

He locked them very hard

Him:You are still talking?

Tears filled my eyes

Him:You are forcing me to do things I don't want to.

He grabbed my cheeks and kissed me. He literally French kissed me.

The kiss was very dirty. This whole thing should be making me scared but I was turned on. I kissed him back

He stopped then looked at me

Him: You always respond when it's about sex.

I pushed his legs off

Me: You are toxic.

He laughed

Him: I know.

Me: I'm leaving.

I opened the door and got out. He opened the door and followed me.

Me: Stop following me!

He grabbed my hand and carried me on his arms

Him: You are starting.

Me: Let me go.

Him: No.

Me:Ntsika you are hurting me. I still have pains.

He kissed me. I pushed him off

Me:Let me go.

Him:We are still talking.

He laid me down on the pavement and got on top of me

Me:Ntsika.

Him:Let's talk about us. Why is our relationship failing before it even begins?

Me:Get off me.

He kissed me again

Me:Ntsika.

He looked in my eyes

Him: Stop this behavior Chantelle
and talk to me. I'm trying here.

He got up and walked towards his
car.

He was angry

He looked at me

Him: We'll talk when you are ready
to talk.

Me: I'm ready.

Him: You annoy me.

I walked towards the car

(This is your morning insert. It just
got delayed. Your bonus will follow
soon then your night insert. Please
don't forget to like, comment and
share)

TO BE CONTINUED...

39

A FEW WEEKS LATER

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Namane got out of life support a week ago. We've put her on blood pressure medication as soon as we took the mag drip off.

The Preeclampsia symptoms can continue after delivery,so it's important to closely monitor even after the delivery hence we put her straight on the medication. The swelling is slowly but surely lessening

Her little boy is getting stronger day by day and soon he'll be able to breathe on his own and get out of the NICU. He's a very strong boy. I walked inside her ward. She was staring at the ceiling. We've never had a decent conversation since she has woken up

Me:Hi,how you feeling today?

She looked at me

Her:Hey. Still the same but I'll get better.

She faintly smiled

Me:You will.

Her:Thank you so much for everything you've done for me.

Tears filled her eyes

Me: You already thanked me. It's okay. I'm glad I could help.

Her: How's Hope?

I raised my eyebrows

Her: That's his new name. He gave me hope when everything was falling apart. He gave me hope that everything will be alright. I held on because of him. It was a very difficult pregnancy.

I smiled

Me: That's a good name. I like it.

Not a lot of woman and babies survive Preeclampsia. You guys are

fighters and the strongest of them all. You fought and won this battle.
She smiled

Her:It was all because of you. If you didn't pay the bills we wouldn't be connected to these machines. I know you said I thanked you a lot of times but I can't help it. You've done me and my son a huge favour and I'll forever be grateful.

I looked down

Me:Alright,let me get back to work.
They'll bring you food.

Her:Okay.

I walked out

CHANTELLE

My relationship with Ntsika was getting a lot better. We've been trying to make it work.

It's my first time being in a serious relationship like this. I only dated at high school but it wasn't serious and it ended there. Then with Stephen, it was just a sex relationship so it wasn't serious either and it also ended.

Hence I'm clueless about a lot of things when it comes to relationships but I'm happy that I'm learning and exploring. Especially with a guy like Ntsika.

This guy loves me and there's no doubt about that
Now that I've healed, we started having sex. I'm on new contraceptives. I didn't agree with the idea of Freezing my eggs. I just hated the idea.
So Sbu prescribed me new ones since those old ones don't treat me well. But we've been very careful.
Today the officials were coming to check the company's financial books, the external auditors. This is a every month routine.
I was a little nervous about everything. The whole team was.

Since the company is still growing,they've hired only three Auditors. There's three of us.

NTSIKA

I've been in a very toxic relationship before that took a very huge other part of me.

I was in a relationship with Linda.

My high school sweetheart. We dated for a very long time until she started cheating on me continuously. She'd do it a lot of times and lie about it.

You see When you love someone with everything you have in you,it's easy for them to hurt you and

hurting them in return will be the last thing you have in mind. Even when they lie, you will believe their lie knowingly. You will even start convincing yourself that their lies are the truth. That's what Linda did to me.

She damaged my heart, my spirit and my soul. I didn't realize how cheating can quickly change a person until it changed me. It took a part of me that I will never get back.

I've been in a mental hospital a lot of times.

I was later diagnosed with manic depression also known as Bipolar disorder. I've been taking the meds ever since. The journey isn't easy and has never been.

The challenges that me and Chantelle face often trigger me a lot of times. But I've been trying to keep it together and try to make it work.

It's been a long since I've been in a relationship so this was the perfect time for me to finally move on.

We are growing a lot and getting better. That's all I've always wanted

CHANTELLE

I was in the toilets when I received a call from Ntsika. I dried my hands and answered it.

Me:Hey babe.

Him:Hey baby. How are you?

I smiled

Me:I'm good and you?

Him:I'm okay. How's everything now with the officials there?

I sighed

Me:Hectic.

Him:Don't worry about anything.

Me:Yeah.

Him:See you tonight. I was just checking up on you.

Me: Thank you. I love you.

Him: I love you too.

He hung up.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

I was in Namane's ward. I was checking her high blood pressure

Me: The blood pressure is still high.

I will increase the dosage so that it can return to normal. You still feel the same?

Her: Yeah.

Me: You'll be fine.

She smiled

CHANTELLE

After knocking off, I got an Uber and it dropped me off at the

apartment. Ntsika was not driving me today cause he was held up at the hospital.

I was suprised to see Lolo outside the apartment. She has lost a lot of weight. What was she doing here?

She looked at me

Lolo:Chantelle.

Me:What are you doing here? How did you even know that we stay here?

I walked towards her

Lolo:I saw it on Nono's status.

Please can you guys return. There are-

Me: You badly wanted us to leave. Now that we left, you are finally free. Get out of here Lolo and never come back. I don't want you stressing my family.

Lolo: Chantelle please. Listen to me.

Me: No. Go before I call the police. Stop terrorizing us.

I passed her and walked inside
MANDISA

My brand was doing a lot more better. I've already started with producing the Tracksuits.

Everything was going smoothly and I couldn't be more happier.

Tonight I was invited to a friend's event. He's a DJ. His name is DJ P-mo. He's only started blowing up now and people seem to be loving him and his music. It was held at a certain club in Joburg.

I made sure that I dressed well. I might get sponsors or something. I had Owen, my photography as my plus one.

(Your night insert. Don't forget to vote to get that bonus. You'll get your morning insert soon)

TO BE CONTINUED....

40

MANDISA

The club was full and popping. I did say that DJ P-mo has made a very good name for himself and everyone loves him. This was great

Owen was next to me, we were drinking. We brought Siders

Him: A lot of people jam to Amapiano these days.

Me: I know. Look how he just blew up because of it.

Him: It's crazy.

Me: Literally.

I took a sip

A lot of people were stealing glances of me. It was creepy but I was used to it by now

Him:I'll be right back. I think I like someone.

I widened my eyes

Me:Dude you can't leave me alone. I have no one here except for you.

Him:Relax. I'm coming now. I can't lose this one.

He walked away. I sighed

I looked around the whole club.

People were dancing and having fun.

I was starting to get bored. I was just standing in one place,frozen.

I know I expected a lot of people to be here and I prepared myself mentally but this was too much. I was failing dismally to keep up with everything.

Someone whispered in my ear

Voice: Mandisa?

I frowned. It was a guy. I could tell by the rough voice. He stood in front of me. He looked very shady

Me: What's wrong?

Him: My boss would like to have a word with you. He's upstairs.

Me: No thank you.

Him: It's about your Brand.

I looked at him

Me: Why can't he come here?

Him: He doesn't want to blow up the cover.

Me: What?

Him: Just come with me. If you don't want to it's fine. We'll invest somewhere else.

He was about to leave but I held his hand. Then quickly let go of it when he stopped

Me: I'll go with you.

We walked upstairs. I was following behind him. I hope this is not a trap or a joke

CHANTELLE

I was getting ready for the outing I have with Ntsika.

I wore the black new dress I bought two days ago with my new black crossed high heels. Then combed my short hair

I've been managing very well financially. Ntsika is also helping me with the "girlfriend allowance" thing so I've been able to pay the rent, buy groceries and buy myself toiletries and everything I need.

I've also managed to get Nono the sneakers she wanted. Everything is good so far.

I walked downstairs. Daddy was in the kitchen with Nono. She was busy making tea for them

Nono: You going out?

She looked at me

Me: Yeah, but I'll be back soon.

Nono: Okay. You look so beautiful. I love your dress.

Me: Thank you.

Nono: You look like the mini Khloe Kardashian with that ass.

I laughed

Me: Stop it.

I looked at Daddy

Me: Noluthando was here.

They looked at each other

Me: Apparently she saw Nono's status and that's how she found out that we live here.

She looked at me

Daddy: Yeah, I know and I kicked her out.

I looked at Nono

Daddy: She got herself in trouble so she wants you to save her. I kicked her out and made sure that she'll never return.

I kept quiet

Him: That woman is very selfish and heartless. She deserves every bad thing coming her way. Don't worry

about her. She'll never return. Go and have fun.

I received a text from Ntsika. He was outside

Daddy: If Nono wants to meet her, then she's more than welcome to. After all she's her mother.

I cleared my throat

Me: Alright, I'm leaving.

Him: Sharp.

I walked out

MANDISA

We walked inside.

There was a man seated on a chair looking at our direction. I literally froze on the spot

He was wearing a black Tuxedo. He looked filthy rich. Plus he was very good looking. Dark and yummy
Him:Come closer.

I swallowed and slowly moved towards him. I was very nervous
The guy I came with closed the door. My heart pounded.

The whole room smelled his perfume. I loved his scent.
Okay Mandisa focus,focus.

I exhaled

Him:I have tons of Cocaine that needs to be transferred to Colombia.

My eyes widened. He got up. He was very tall, same height as Ntsika. But not the same physique. He was more buffed.

Him: I need your brand so that the product can cross the border.

My heart pounded fast

Him: You'll get 300 000 if we triumph.

He looked at me. This was too much. Cocaine?

Him: I don't like repeating myself.

Me: I..I don't think I can do it.

Him: Alright. Leave.

I looked at him. He walked towards me. I swallowed

I quickly opened the door and
rushed out

CHANTELLE

Me: Oh my god!

Ntsika made a little beautiful setup
in this other van.

He had pillows, Sponge, a bowl of
goodies and telescope.

The whole thing was very far from
from everything, away from
Joburg's lights and sounds

Him: Do you like it?

It was very beautiful and cosy. I've
never seen anything like this

Tears filled my eyes

Me: This is very beautiful.

He stepped on the tyre and got inside the van.

Him:Come.

He held my hand.

Me:Oh god! I hope I don't fall.

Him:You won't.

He helped me get in. I took my heels off and put them aside

I looked at the clear sky with a full moon and few star. A shooting star crossed.

Me:Babe make a wish.

I held his hand tight and closed my eyes

Him:Done.

I opened my eyes

Him:What did you wish for?

I chuckled

Me:It won't come true if I tell you.

He smiled. He looked very good. We sat down

Him:You look beautiful.

I smiled

Me:Thank you.

He gave me a rose

Him:Here.

Me:Thank you.

I smelled it. It was a real rose

Him:I want to tell you something.

I looked at him

Me:Okay.

He rubbed his face. He looked nervous

Me:Ntsika.

He looked at me.

Him:I..I just want to say I love you and you mean everything to me.

Me:I know that. But you wanted me to tell me something else. What is it?

He was lying. He's a very bad liar

Him:No. This is what I wanted to tell you.

Me:Babe we can't always do this.

Hiding things from each other. It's exhausting. Tell me what you wanted to tell me.

He sighed

Him:I'll tell you when I'm ready.

I'm still planning it. Let's play some music.

He turned the bluetooth speaker on and played some songs

"Dance with me under the diamonds

See me like breath in the cold

Sleep with me here in silence

Come kiss me,silver and gold

You say that that I won't lose you

but you can't predict the future

So hold on like you will never let go

Yeah,if you ever move on without me

I need to make sure you know"

He grabbed my hand and made me
stand up. He got up too and pulled
me closer to him

Him: "That you are the only one I'll
ever love

Yeah, you if it's not you it's not
anyone

Lookin' back on my life, you're the
only good I've ever done

Yeah you, if it's not you it's not
anyone"



He turned me around and kissed my
shoulder

"Forever's not enough time to say
Love you the way I want

'Course every morning I find you
I fear the day that I don't
You say that I won't lose you
But you can predict the future

'Course certain things are out of
our control

Yeah,if you ever move on without
me

I need to make sure that you know"
He turned me around again and
made me face him. His hand was on
my waist while the other one was
holding my other hand.

We kissed

SIBUSISO "SBU"

When Ntsika is not around is very quiet at home. Plus Lungi is also not here.

It was awfully quiet.

I laid down on my bed and stared at Namane's photos in my phone. I've taken a few at the hospital.

I'll go crazy. I put the phone down
MANDISA

I left Owen at the Club and drove back home.

I was still shaken about everything that went on there.

I was still trying to comprehend everything. I couldn't believe that

they wanted to use my collection to transport drugs.

What if they get caught? I'll be the one in trouble cause the collection is mine. I can't risk that.

I can't risk my life and my business. I'll find other sponsors

CHANTELLE

Me:"I've been tryna call
I've been on my own for long
enough


Maybe you can show me how to
love,maybe" 

He laughed

Me:"and I said Ooh,I'm blinded by
the lights

No,I can't sleep until I feel your
touch

I said Ooh,I'm drowning in the
night

Oh when I'm like this,you're the
one I trust hey hey!" 

We were laying down while looking
at the stars

Me:I love this song.

I chuckled. We've had wine and I
could tell I was getting tipsy

Me:This is beautiful babe. Thank
you.

I laid my head on his chest and
closed my eyes

Me: Shawty little baddie, she my
little boo tang. 🎵

I looked at him

Me: Put it on.

He was staring at the stars

Me: Ntsika put the song on.

He looked at me

Him: Chantelle I have bipolar.


Me: Huh?

I laughed

Me: You tell bad jokes. Come on put
the song on.

I sat straight

Me: Shawty little baddie. Shawty
my little boo tang.

And Shawty got the fatty. Shawty
be catching mood swingz 

I moved my head back and forth. I
felt his eyes on me

I looked at him

Me: I wanna get dirty before Some
thugs come. This is South Africa
and it's dangerous. Where did you
find this place anyway? Ooh and
the van. I only know your Porche.

Taycan cross turismo. What a
beautiful car.

I smiled. He was just staring at me.

Me: What's wrong babe?

Him: I have bipolar Chantelle. I'm
on the meds.

My heart skipped. He looked
serious

(Don't forget to comment and
share. Your night insert will follow
soon)

TO BE CONTINUED.....

41

CHANTELLE

Ntsika:I was in a very toxic
relationship that led to it. She was-

He paused and rubbed his face

Ntsika:She was my first love. I
loved her more than I loved myself.
More than I've ever loved myself.

She'd always cheat on me. When I asked her about it she would always deny it, everytime. But I knew it. Deep down I knew it. I wasn't crazy. She just made me a fool and also made me think that I was crazy. One day I caught them on bed, I..

He chuckled

Ntsika: It hurt. It hurt a lot.

I held his hand tight

Him: Then she got pregnant and the baby wasn't mine. I accepted it regardless cause I loved her but she didn't want to stay. She loved him. She didn't tell me cause she

knew I was obsessed with her and I wouldn't allow it. That's why she lied to me. Then she chose to leave me at the aisle. She left with my-her son. She chose to leave me in that situation.

I got closer to him and hugged him.

He held onto me very tightly

Me:I'm sorry.

He quickly broke the hug and looked down. His eyes were just teary. He was fighting the urge to cry very strongly and he was winning. He didn't want to cry.

Especially in front of me.

I've never seen him so vulnerable and emotional before. It broke my heart.

It must have taken him a lot of courage to gather in order to tell me about everything.

Him: That's how my condition came about. I deal quickly with cycling mania and depression. I use medication to treat my symptoms and it really helps. I can't go a day without my medication without risking the harm to myself or others. It keeps my mania.

I nodded

Me:I'm sorry that you had to go through that. I won't tell you what you should have done in that situation cause it's already late now, but all I can say to you now is don't ever put yourself in that situation again. You come first, always. Everyone else comes last.

I placed my leg on his lap and got more closer to him

Me:I don't know much about Bipolar but I'm sure is not bad. As long as you take your medication. I won't judge you. I will never judge you babe.

He looked at me

Him: You mean that?

I nodded

Me: Of course baby.

I wrapped my arms around his neck
and laid my head on his shoulder

Me: I will never forsake you when
you need me the most.

I smiled. He kissed my forehead

Him: Come let's go. You already
drunk.

I chuckled

He carried me on his arms and took
me to his car. He put me inside and
closed the door.

Then he got in his side and dialed a number on his phone

Him: You can come and take the van.
Sure.

He hang up.

Me: Take me home. I'm so tired.
I'm never drinking again.

He chuckled

Him: You are very weak. You only had 3 glasses but you are already down.

Me: I had more than that Ntsika.
Stop lying.

He chuckled

Him: Asazi.

He drove off

Me:Mxm.

NAMANE

My parents died when I was still very young. So I was raised by my grandmother.

I have two sisters. They are both older than me. And They are both married and have kids of their own.

I've never been very lucky in relationships. I've always ended up with drunkards,narcissists and dishonest people. I have the worst luck in love and everytime I lose it,it takes away a part of me that I can't get back.

Hence I'm still single right now and alone. Basically I've given up on relationships. I want nothing to do with men more especially after what happened to me.

I did Computer at school so I'm currently a Cashier at Game. I earn R4000 per month. With the little money that I make, I take care of both my needs and my grandmother's.

I opted for This course cause it was for a short time. We were really struggling that time and I had to make ends meet. So I did it

for six months. It was for six months.

My grandmother is blind. She lost her vision at 50. She's 70 now. I have a cousin of mine who helps her when I'm at work. We are all staying together. I provide for everyone. My cousin is still struggling to find a job. So I help her with everything. I have a lot of responsibilities on my shoulders. I don't even know how I'll provide for Hope

My sisters send money two times a year but if only things are really tough otherwise they don't send at

all. My older sister Jackie is 41 years old, then my other sister Bonolo is 38. Jackie is a teacher and Bonolo is a Dentist. They've done very good for themselves. We are not very close. We don't always talk and that's how it is.

CHANTELLE

Ntsika took me to his apartment. When we got there, we were at it. Plus I was very horny because of the wine I drank. He was on top of me. We were on top of the bed. He was fucking me so good. He wasn't going fast or slow. His

thrusts were deep and sometimes long.

I dug my short nails on his bare back. Ntsika can literally fuck the hell out of you.

I felt his cold lips on mine. I was closing my eyes. We French kissed
NAMANE

In the morning, a nurse did the same procedure that she always does with my stitches and gave me food. I ate a lot. I have this huge appetite and the food here is amazing

She brought a wheelchair and make me sit on it. One of the porters helped her. I was going to see Hope She wheeled me to where he was. I was seeing him for the first time today. I looked at him outside the incubator.

He was very tiny. He had a lot of pipes connected to him.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks I don't know what would have happened had he died. I wouldn't have been able to deal with the pain. I know he came about Rape but he's very special to me. He's my son.

I was wearing the scrubs and everything.

"Don't you think crying will delay with his recovery?"

It was Dr Khoza. He gives me this warmth in my heart. It's very weird actually. I get very nervous and scared when he's around

Him: Stop crying Calf.

I wiped my tears with these gloves on my hands and chuckled

Me: Sorry. I got so emotional. I just hate seeing him like this.

He knelt next to me. My heart pounded

Him:I know. But He'll be fine. Very soon,you'll take him home very soon.

I smiled

Me:Yeah. He's so tiny.

Him:and cute. Look at his nose. He got it from you.

I laughed.

Me:Ahh.

Him:What's wrong?

Me:I forgot I had stitches.

He smiled

Him:I should stop with jokes. I'll kill you.

Me:Your bad jokes.

He laughed

Him: My bad jokes made you laugh so hard that you broke off your stitches.

I laughed but I hurt myself again

Me: Ahh.

Him: See.

I shook my head

Me: Stop.

CHANTELLE

I woke up around six am. I was still locked up in his arms. We had sex until midnight. That's how we are.

We always do that

I climbed off the bed and went to the bathroom. I wanted to relieve

myself. I woke up because of it actually.

Once I was done, I went to the kitchen. I wanted to make something before he wakes up.

There was only cereal. I noticed that he doesn't really buy groceries here. He's permanently at the mansion so I guess that might be the reason

I quickly fixed something for me and him.

I jumped when I felt his hands on my stomach.

Him: It's only me.

He kissed my neck. I could feel his dick on my butt. He was literally naked

Me:I..I made us a cereal. You only have it in your house.

Him:Is it okay? Don't you want something else?

He whispered in my ear. I swallowed

Me:No. I just want to eat so that I can leave. I need to get ready for work.

He pulled the T-shirt up

Him:Push your ass up.

Me:Nako(Time)

I pushed my ass a little

Him:5 minutes.

Me:Ntsika.

Him:5 minutes.

He pushed his dick softly. I pushed my ass up some more. He moved back and forth,back and fourth moving his waist in circles

Me:Mhmm Ntsika. Ahhh.

He picked up his pace going faster,harder and deeper. I held the counter still

Me:Oh god! Ahh.

MANDISA

Owen arrived in the morning with bad news. The guy who helps with making the T-shirts was nowhere to

be seen. The material was also missing

Me: Did you try his sisters?

Owen: They don't know where he is. This coward ran with everything.

My heart skipped. I shook my head

Me: No, no, no. It can't be Owen.

Tiro is very trustworthy. He worked with a lot of people before that's why they referred me to him. He can't do this.

Tears filled my eyes

Owen: He just did. How do you explain everything now sesi?

Me: Ngingafa.

Owen: We can iron the name. I'll find some guy who will do it. Just buy more T-shirts. Then with your tracksuits hai askies.

I put my head on the counter and cried.

Owen: Askies.

He brushed my back

Me: Tell me that this is a dream. I can't believe this. How will I encounter this loss? What do I do?

God why? (Crying)

Owen: Sorry Mandie. Askies.

NAMANE

Later on, My grandmother came with my cousin, Omphile.

Me:O kae koko(How are you?)

Her:O kae rrragwe ngwana

Namane?(Where's the baby's father)

I didn't tell her about the rape.

Dr Khoza looked at me. He was in the ward. He was still monitoring me

Me:He'll come later on. Koko let's not talk about this right-

Her:Namane ngwanaka. You can't always run away from this conversation. Where is he? He wasn't there the whole pregnancy now that you've given birth,he's not here too. What will happen?

The baby needs his father. Did he deny the baby?

I swallowed.

Her:Namane.

I looked down

Me:He..he

Her:Namane.

TO BE CONTINUED...

42

NAMANE

This is what I was afraid of,
Explaining to people where Hope
come from or being questioned
about his father rather. I don't
want my child to be known as a

product of rape. I'll do anything to
make sure that I keep this a secret

Koko:Where is this boy's father?

I swallowed

Dr K:I am the father.

My heart skipped

Koko:O kae?(Where are you) Come
closer.

My eyes widened. He knelt in front
of her. She pinched his left ear

Her:Why did you leave her to
suffer alone? Do you know how
hard she suffered?

Me:Koko.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Her: Keep quiet Namane. Don't talk to me. I'm still talking to this boy. Do you how swollen she was? Do you know that she was crying everyday? It's even a miracle that the baby made it.

I kept quiet

Koko: Tell me, what's your name?

Where's your father?

Dr K: I won't be able to talk properly with your nails still dug on my ear.

She let his ear go

Dr K: Thank you.

He looked at me then back at my grandmother

Him: My name is Sibusiso Khoza.
Uhm, my father is from KZN, Kwa-
Mashu. His name is Muzi Khoza.
First and foremost I would like to
apologize to you.

Koko: Don't apologize to me.
Apologize to the one you wronged.
He looked at me. My heart pounded

Him: I'm still working on that Ma.
He looked back at her

Him: I would have liked if we
discussed this at home together
with all the relatives present and
not here. But since you brought it
up now and here, I'll tell you
everything.

My eyes widened

Him:I was away for four months. I was in Cuba for work purposes. I'm a doctor.

Koko:I'm still not getting it.

Namane have been suffering financially. Why didn't you send her the money? You are a doctor and I'm sure you earn a lot of money. But yet she was struggling with your son.

He swallowed

Him:I know and I'm very ashamed of myself. Ngiyaxolisa Gogo. (I'm sorry)

She kept quiet

Him:I'm going to make everything right. I want to atone my mistakes. I can't go back in time but now that I'm here they are going to be okay. I've been talking to my father and uncles and they'll help me with how things are done correctly,the traditional matters and everything. So expect them at anytime.

He held her hand

Him:Calf is very special to me. I know I wasn't always there but I'm going to fix that,I promise you.

Her:A man who admit to his wrongs and shows improvement is a man to

deal with. Retla bona ka wena. I won't say much.

Him:Yebo Ma.

Koko:You sound so mature. But I won't forgive you just as yet.

He chuckled

Him:It's understandable.

Koko:What's the child's name again? Namane.

Me:H..hope.

Her:What's that? Leina la Sekgoa yanong.

Omphile laughed

Sbu:It's his other name. It has a significant meaning towards it.

He looked at me. I looked down

Koko:I hear you. Did you name him too?

Him:Yeah. I gave him a Zulu name. Siphokuhle Hope Khoza.

He said that while still looking at me

Koko:I love it.

He smiled

MANDISA

I was hurt and angry. All my efforts and everything I put in my brand went in vain.

People were waiting for their orders. They've already made payments. I was sweating and

crying. I didn't know how to fix this

I don't even have enough money to buy the Plain T-shirts.

I had to swallow my pride and ask my mom for money. I've never asked her for anything before and

I don't know how she'll take it

Ma: What happened today that made you call me? You never call me.

I was on the phone with her

Me: Ma. You are my only hope. I sell T-shirts and pants neh. There's someone who print them for me. So now this person fled with

everything. People have already made payments and they are waiting for their orders. I used their money to pay for that material but it's gone.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks

Ma:Haibo. How did it

happen?What's the name of that guy? Open a case against him.

Me:I don't have time for that Ma. I'm freaking out. Will you help me or not? I need to buy the material now.

Ma:I'll send you R2000. It's all I got.

I sighed in relief

Me: Thank you Yoh. I right R2000.
At least that will cover up
everything.

Ma: Next time don't let people pay
when their orders are not ready
yet.

Me: Yeah yeah.

Ma: Sharp.

Me: Sharp. Ngiyabonga Ma.

Ma: Sharp Mandie.

She hung up. That went better
than expected

NAMANE

I was with Dr Khoza in my ward.
Koko and Omphile have already
left. I was still in shock about

everything that went on a few minutes ago

Him:I'm going to take full responsibility of the baby. I'm going to give him my surname.

My heart pounded

Me:Why?

Him:Because I want to Namane. Siphokuhle is now our son. Nobody should know about the rape. The baby is mine. We'll stick to this story until death do us apart. Or you don't want Him to have a normal life with a normal family?

I wiped my tears

Me:I don't know. Why you doing this?

He held my hand

Him:I love you.

My heart skipped

Him:I love you and I want to be with you. I don't have time for jokes Namane. I want us to settle down. I know this is unexpected and I didn't plan this cause it just happened. You are a very sweet and warm person.

I kept quiet

Him:But I won't force you. If you don't want to,it's fine. I'll respect it. I'll accept it.

[SILENCE]

Me: Will your family accept me? Or hope?

Him: Of course. Babe, to them, we've been together for 1 year now okay? We stick to that story. No matter what happens. We won't disclose this.

I looked at him

Him: Do you agree?

I slowly nodded

NTSIKA

I was on the phone with Chantelle. It was an hour before the surgery. I was in my office still preparing for it

Her: Thank you so much for the flowers. I love them. And the money. I've only seen such these things on TV. Flowers with money inside and chocolates. It's a nice gesture.

Me: Now that you are with me, you'll get them everyday.

She chuckled. I sighed

Me: Chantelle, thank you for accepting me.

Her: Don't mention it. I love you.

I smiled

Me: I love you too.

Her: Lunch together?

Me: Tomorrow. I have a busy schedule.

Her: Okay it's fine.

Me: I'm sorry.

Her: No it's fine babe. I understand.

Me: Okay bye. I love you.

Her: I love you too Doctor Surgeon.

I chuckled

Me: I love you.

I hung up

SIBUSISO "SBU"

I walked inside

Baba: What's wrong? You look worried.

I pulled a chair and sat down

Me:I'm not. Baba I have something to tell you.

Him:What?

Me:I have a baby. I..I have a son.

His eyes widened a little

Him:What do you mean?

Me:I have a girlfriend that I've been keeping a secret. So she recently just gave birth.

[SILENCE]

Me:I want to pay the damages and marry her.

Him:I'm not understanding this.

How did this happen? And when did it happen?

Me: She got pregnant this year.
We've been together for a year
now.

He looked at me

Me: Ask baba' mcane to come and
negotiate on my behalf.

Him: I'm still struggling to
understand this. Why did you keep
her a secret?

I cleared my throat

Me: I was still unsure about us. Plus
I wanted to do things privately.

Him: Okay. I'll talk to him. Wow
what a mysterious story. You really
caught me off guard. I didn't
expect this.

Me:I know.

MANDISA

Owen found a guy who printed the T-shirts and pants. I've managed to get the orders ready and cover for everything with the money that Ma sent.

As far as the tracksuits are concerned,I still have to save. Go back to square one all over again.

Tiro literally did a number on me

Owen:You still have to open a case against him.

We were in my house,just chilling.

We've become very close.

Me: Hai you know how the police are. They are lazy and they won't bother by finding him, K'yafana. I'll just be wasting my time. So I'm letting this go. Karma will deal with him.

Owen: Okay. If you say so. I received a call from my delivery guy, Tshepo. I answered

Me: Hello?

Him: Mandie, eish they took the packages.

My eyes widened

Me: Ini? (What?)

Him: Askies. They just pointed a gun at me and took them. I didn't even deliver a single package.

Me: No you joking right?

Him: I'm serious.

I looked at Owen

Me: Tshepo man! This can't happen.

I hung up

Me: He got robbed. I can't believe this. Oh my god!

Tears welled up in my eyes

TO BE CONTINUED...

43

CHANTELLE

I was out with Melody. It was lunchtime so we decided to go out

but only for one hour. Our lunch end after an hour.

Me:I've seen a few recipes on the internet. I want to try them out and see how it goes.

Mel:I tried making a tomato pie and it was horrible.

We laughed

Me:I don't know why but I always master the dishes I try out. They taste even much better. My father enjoys the dip I usually make with tortillas chips and fritos. He always want me to make it.

She smiled

Mel: You are such a great cook do you know that?

I shook my head

Me: No. I learn it all from the internet.

Mel: But besides that I think it comes naturally.

I smiled

Me: My mother was an amazing cook. We used to cook together most of the times. We spent a little time together but I learnt a lot. I was still very young but I managed to grab somethings. So maybe that's why.

I shrugged my shoulders

Mel:Probably. She was an amazing woman wasn't she?

I chuckled

Me:Yeah,but we are not talking about that right? So tell me,how are things between you and Danny now?

She smiled

Mel:We are fine. We've been planning to have a baby.

Me:A baby? That's huge.

Mel:Yeah,first step to building a successful relationship.

Me:Oh yeah.

I faked a smiled

NAMANE

I was still very overwhelmed and emotional. It still felt surreal that Doctor Khoza did that for me and my son.

For the very first time I met him, I felt our connection. He gave me this warmth and excitement in my heart. I'm happy and overjoyed that he felt the same too.

I don't know what the future holds for me honestly but I'll go with the flow. If anything goes wrong I'll deal with it. For now I'm focusing on this

I've been suffering all my life maybe this is a chance for me to

finally get happiness. I'm not too excited about material things but my family. I want my son to have a proper family. I want him to be happy. I want him to have both parents. I don't know Doctor Khoza that well, but I have a good feeling about him. No man will ever do what he did for me. He's very special

MANDISA

I went to the police station earlier on to open a case against Tiro.

Hopefully they'll find him. This is not about the money anymore, it's becoming dangerous and I'm freaking out.

When I got home,I made a live video and informed people. A lot of them were not convinced. I hated how everything turned out cause it seemed like i was a scammer.

Month end,I'm getting paid both on Instagram and Fashion nova and I'll be able to cover everything but these people don't want to wait for that long. This was some fucked up shit. I have to come up with some type of a plan or something. I can't deal with this. I'm still wondering why Tiro is sabotaging me.

I stumped upon a picture of Chantelle and Ntsika on Instagram

while I was scrolling down. She posted a romantic setup on a van followed by his picture. It was yesterday. The caption was very long but it was all about how lucky she was and how much she appreciates and loved him. Then today in the morning, she posted flowers that had money and a box of chocolates on the side. She's living life. I've noticed that she's getting more thick than before. I sighed. I can't do this again. I blocked her account.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

I went to see Namane before going home. She was sleeping when I walked in.

She looked very tired. I quietly walked towards her and kissed her forehead.

Her:D..doctor Khoza.

I moved back a little

Me:You awake. I came to see you before going home. I just passed by Sipho's ward.

Her:I saw him a few hours ago.

I nodded

Me:He's getting better.

Her:Yeah.

Me: Sleep okay? I'll see you tomorrow. What are you craving for? I want to bring them when I come in the morning.

She widened her eyes a little

Me: Stop being awkward around me.

I touched her hand

Me: And stop calling me Doctor Khoza. You are my girlfriend now.

She looked away

Me: I understand that everything is still new but it'll get better. We just have to do the work. We can't be like this in front of the elders. They'll be suspicious.

Her: Yeah.

Me:Good.

I held her hand tight

Me:So what do you want? I know that you eat a lot. Should I bring a truck of pizza? Burger? Sweets?

She chuckled

Her:I don't eat a lot.

Me:Yeah you don't eat a lot(Sarcasm)

She chuckled again

Her:Stop. Where's a pen and paper? You need them for this one. I have tons of things that I want.

Me:Oh really.

Her:Yeah Sir.

I laughed

Me:I'll memorise them. Come on tell me.

Her:Steak and kidney pie,bring two. Then snacks,Simba chips and nton nton. Chicken pizza and that's all.

Me:A drink?

Her:I want Coke.

Me:No. Not that one.

Her:Sprite.

Me:I'll choose a drink for you.

Her:Thank you.

I kissed her. She froze for a second but eventually went with the flow. She had very soft lips.

CHANTELLE

I had to take an uber home after I've knocked off since Ntsika is very busy today. So he couldn't drive me home

I found Nono watching TV.

Me:Hey. Where's Daddy?

She looked at me. I put my bag on top of the table and took my heels off

Nono:He's taking a nap.

Me:Okay. I'm so tired. I want to freshen up so I can cook. I'm teaching you how to cook on saturday haikhona. You need to learn now. You are in grade 11.

She kept quiet. I received a message. It was from Ntsika. He sent a photo with Defibrillators in his hands

Him: Waking a patient up. 🤖👁️

I laughed

Me: Sarcasm I see. You are making fun of me. I'm not a doctor okay so I didn't know why you guys use them. Stop torturing me. 😞

Him: But babe your trick actually worked. The Patient immediately woke up after I used them. She opened her eyes. 🤖👁️

I laughed again. He's crazy.

Me:Ntsika stop. I won't talk to you again.😡

Him:😞I just missed you when I saw them😞

I smiled

Nono:Chantelle.

I looked at her

Me:Yah.

She sighed

Her:Can't Ma Stay with us?

Me:What?

Her:I know she abused you and Daddy a lot but she needs our help. You can't forsake her. She gave you shelter.

I raised my eyebrows

Her: She was raped last week. They know she stays alone that's why they do this. Please let her live with us. I'm begging you.

Me: Nomonde your mother didn't give me Shelter, that's my father's house. She had no choice but to accept that I'm Thabo's daughter and I had to stay with them.

Her: Yeah sharp. I hear you. Forget about everything then. Let her live with us please. I know she was a horrible person but she needs us. We are all that she got.

Me: Unfortunately I can't do that. The reason we are all living her is

because of her. She treated us badly and more especially me. That woman hurt me a lot Nono and I can't just forget everything. I forgive very easily but on this part, I will never.

Her: Why you being so cruel?

Letting her stay here have nothing to do with forgiving her. You don't have to forgive her. At least let her stay here.

I kept quiet

Her: You are so evil Chantelle. So evil Just like your dead mother. A tree doesn't fall very far from the tree huh? I can't be-

I don't know how and when I quickly jumped and slapped the hell out of her. I repeatedly slapped her on her face until She kicked and cried Me:Watsenwa? You don't know my mother and you have no right to talk about her like this. Who do you think you are? My mother. I'll kill you Nomonde(Shouting)

She looked at me,with her eyes widened a little

Me:Say anything bad to me but not my mother. You don't even know her. Don't ever say anything about my mother. Do you hear me? I'll

kick your ass. Don't try me. My mother?

I got up and looked at her

Me:If you want to accommodate your evil mother pack your shit and leave my apartment. Go and buy your own apartment. I can't believe this.

"Chantelle" It was daddy.

Him:What's going on?

I walked out. I wanted some air
NTSIKA

When I got home,I freshened up and took a short nap.

I woke up around eight o'clock. It was suppertime. They were already gathered in the dinner table

Me:Sanibona.

I pulled a chair and sat down

Sbu:Sure.

Baba:You don't tell me that your brother have a child? I thought we were close.

I looked at him

Sbu:Baba I did say I kept her a secret.

Baba:I know. But I also know that there's nothing that you don't tell your brother.

Sbu looked at me. He has got to be kidding me. This must be a joke. This must be a fucking joke.

MANDISA

I was in bed thinking. My mind took me back to that guy at the club. As dangerous as this looks but I have no choice. I've tried everything I possibly could but nothing worked. I'll be able to produce a lot of T-shirts And Pants if his cocaine is huge. This means, more money. I have to speak to him. He doesn't look like the type to get caught easily. Maybe I'll triumph. But just for once.

Me:Just for once then I'm done.

TO BE CONTINUED...

44

CHANTELLE

My heart was very heavy after the altercation I had with Nono. I had to go away. I'm glad I left before doing something that I'll regret later. I was very angry and when I'm angry,I lose control.

This whole thing made me miss my mother more than I've ever missed her. I've been feeling like this since morning but I thought it was nothing.

I don't usually cry about this cause I hate thinking about it or talking about it rather. But today it was hard not to think about it. There's something about losing a mother that is permanent and inexpressible. It's a wound that will never heal. I've never healed and I don't think I'll ever will

I didn't know how disoriented I was, until I heard a car hooting. I stopped in the middle of the road and it was close to me. My heart skipped

The driver got out of the car and headed towards me. I couldn't see

anything at all for a second. It felt like I zoned out or dead. This was happening again. My heart pounded so hard that I felt it beating outside my chest

Me:Mandie.

I felt someone strong holding me tight. I held onto that person very tight

NTSIKA

Me:So you went ahead and claimed that child? I can't believe you.

Sbu:Keep your voice down. If I hear you say that in front of everyone Ntsika,you'll face my wrath. I know what I'm doing.

I looked at him in disbelief

Me: Don't you think that you are taking things too far by marrying her and making the baby your own? This won't end well.

Sbu: Like I said, I know what I'm doing. Just keep your mouth shut about this whole thing then things will go well. I've always supported you Ntsika and this time is your turn to support me. You don't even have to do much. I'm not asking you to do much.

Me: You know that I've always supported you in everything you

did. But this Sbu, You don't even know this woman that much.

He looked at me

Him: I don't like repeating myself. I hope you listened to everything I said. I don't want a testosterone to unfold.

He walked away just like that. I can't believe this

CHANTELLE

I've had a mental breakdown a lot of times before and it has always been intense and scary.

Luckily Mandie was always there. But this time things were

different. I was with a total stranger.

It was a guy. I could tell by the cologne and his strong arms around me.

He was holding me very tight throughout without saying anything. His arms were warm and comfortable. He was comforting me in a way that I've never been comforted with before. I felt a little safe

SIBUSISO "SBU"

In the morning, I freshened up and quickly drove off to the nearest mall.

I didn't sit for breakfast cause I don't want to Face Ntsika just as yet. He's very impulsive and he won't let this go. I'll deal with him tonight. For now, I need to get Namane's things.

NAMANE

I woke up earlier than usual today. I was still a little bit disoriented. I laid my head back on a pillow and stared at the ceiling.

CHANTELLE

I wake up to someone looking at me. I opened my eyes and I'm met with his eyes. My heart skipped a bit. I didn't expect this. I looked around

and I was in this room. Everything was white, wall, drawes and everything.

Him:How you feeling? We need to get you to the hospital.

His voice was so deep that you'd swear he had an auto what what on. He walked towards me and handed me a cup

Him:Warm water with lemon.

I slowly drank it. He watched me drink until I was done. I handed him back the cup

I felt a little better after but this pain was still stuck on my heart. I need a drink.

Him: Look at me.

I looked at him but my mind kept taking me back to past events. I didn't think this would happen now. I've had a fall out with Mandie, the whole abortion and Ntsika's saga but I didn't experience this. This was weird. It can't even happen now

I felt him touch my hand. His hand was very cold. I noticed a tattoo on his hand. It was an eagle. It covered his whole hand

Me: Do you have a drink? I need something.

He looked at me emotionless

NTSIKA

I try Chantelle's number for the fourth time but it take me to Voicemail again. It's eight o'clock in the morning. She can't be sleeping at this time. She might be at work.

I put my phone down and continued looking at the laboratory findings.

TO BE CONTINUED....

45

(This insert is not edited. Please excuse the errors I've made)

MANDISA

I've been thinking a lot about that man yesterday and I hardly slept.

I was very nervous. I don't know what to expect when I get there. This is a life threatening situation I did all my morning routine and left Mam'lindi cleaning. I drove to the club. I hope he's there. I've been trending on social media and I need to fix my shit. I need him

NAMANE

Doctor Khoza walked in. He had a plastic on his hand.

My mind took me back to yesterday's event. That kiss, oh god it was magical. It's something I've never shared with anyone before.

It was special. There's something about him that is very intriguing

Him: Good morning.

He kissed me again. This again! It still felt the same. The connection, his soft lips, his breath, just everything.

We pulled out

Him: How you feeling?

I felt goosebumps on my skin

Me: G..good.

He kissed me again.

Him: I brought you these.

It was not everything I've asked for. Only pizza was there. It was just fruits and Salads.

Him: We need to take care of your diet.

I nodded

Me: Thank you.

Him: Did you see siphos yet?

Me: No.

Him: Let's go and see him. Will you be able to walk?

Me: I think so.

He made me wear my slippers and helped me climb off the bed.

He held my waist tight. I wrapped my arm around his neck. God He was so tall.

Him: You fine?

It was not uncomfortable. I nodded

We slowly walked out

NTSIKA

I washed my hands and put on my sterile gloves.

I walked inside the OR.

I had a surgery to do. I blocked my mind from thinking about a lot of things and tried focusing

CHANTELLE

Instead of giving me a drink, he gave me pills.

I ended up dozing off and woke up a little later. He was not in the room when I woke up

Shit! I forgot I had to go to work.
I looked at the time on the wall and
it was two o'clock. It was very late.
I climbed off the bed.

He walked in. I froze on the spot.
He was a giant. His whole presence
suddenly made me feel uneasy

Him: You feel better?

I nodded

Him: I gave you anxiety pills. Try
them everytime you feel like that
again.

I nodded again

Him: Stop bottling things up. If you
need someone to talk to, I'm here.

I looked at him

Him: Freshen up first before you go home.

Me: No it's fine. I'll freshen up when I get home.

He looked at me for a whole minute without saying anything. I looked down

Him: Let's go.

I walked towards him, he's just standing there looking at me. I thought I'll follow him

I stopped in front of him. He was still staring

Me: Uhm. Shall we?

He looked at me once and walked out. I followed behind him

MANDISA

I got at the club and he was not around but I found his "right man" He told me to wait for him. He was taking his precious time to come. I waited for HOURS.

CHANTELLE

He dropped me off outside the apartment

It was very awkward. Only the radio was playing

Me: Thank you.

I finally managed to say something.

He nodded. I stepped out and closed the door.

I finally breathed when I step outside.

He waited for me to get inside before driving off

I found Daddy in the lounge. He looked at me

Him:Chantelle.

I closed the door and walked towards him

Him:Are you okay? I was worried.

Me:I'm okay. Let me go and freshen up.

Him:Okay.

I climbed on the stairs and made my way to the bathroom

NTSIKA

Sbu walked in. He pulled a chair and sat down

Him: Are you okay? You look a bit off.

Me: I'm fine. Why you here?

Him: You know why I'm here.

I sighed

Me: It looks like you made your mind about everything so I won't stop you. So long you know what you are doing.

He nodded

Him: I love Namane and I'm not only doing this for her. I'm doing this for Sipho too. He needs a father.

Me: You giving the boy a wrong identity.

Him: I know. But I'm going to adopt him fully so that he can be legally mine. Namane was gang raped and she doesn't even know who the father is. If one day things goes wrong for the father and he returns, I'll tell Siphos everything and it'll be up to him to decide. I'm going to talk to my son and tell him the truth.

It looks like he planned everything

Me: Are you really sure about this?

Him: I've never been so sure about something in my life.

I nodded

Me:Ngiyakuzwa. I'll support you.

He smiled

Him:That's all I wanted. Thank you.

Me:When am meeting Calf?

He chuckled

Him:Baba asked me the same thing.

I smiled

Him:You can meet her even now.

But she's very shy.

Me:Let me go and meet her. I need a break.

We got up

Me:I want to see Sipho first.

Him:Okay.

He looked at me

Him: Don't tell Baba about this.

Me: Okay.

We walked out

MANDISA

He finally came. He sat opposite me and looked at me

My heart pounded. He was waiting for me to say something. I felt his strong cologne on my nostrils. He smelled so good

Me: I..I'm in.

He had his hand on the table. I noticed a tattoo on his hand. It was an eagle. It covered his whole hand. So sexy!

Him: Follow me.

I swallowed. He got up and walked upstairs. I followed him

CHANTELLE

Daddy:I spoke to Nono and reprimanded her about what she said. She should have never said that. I did tell that she can go to her mother when she wants to.

I looked at him

Him:I don't know what's going on with Nono these days. Everything changed and I know it has something to do with that evil woman. She's manipulating her.

I sighed

Me:I'm so weak for this drama. I don't even want to say anything. If Nono wants to go to her mother,she can go. No one will stop her. There's nothing I can do honestly. Nna ke lapile Daddy,emotionally,spiritually and physically.

He just looked at me without saying anything. But I could see that he was hurt

Me:Let me cook something.

I got up and headed to the kitchen
MANDISA

He explained everything to me. It was not as bad I thought it will be

Him: There's already a place where the clothes are being made right now. I need you to go and check. Correct where you can and make those deliveries. I don't want mistakes. Then go and register the business. You have the business plan right?

Me: Yes.

My heart pounded. This is going too fast and I'm getting scared. I can't believe I'll have my own office soon. Just like Kylie Cosmetics. This is crazy

Him: Leave.

Me: Okay. Thank you.

(Please comment,like and share.
Don't put me down. I'm already
cringing when I read the old
inserts and I can't wait for this
story to end)

TO BE CONTINUED....

46

CHANTELLE

I called Ntsika while I was busy
cooking.

He answered after three rings

Him:Hello.

He didn't sound okay at all

Me:Hey babe,are you okay?

Him:I've been trying to call you
this morning.

Me:My battery died,I'm sorry.

He kept quiet

Me:Babe?

Him:Yeah. I'm here.

Me:You are not angry right?

Him:No I'm not. I was just worried.
I'm glad you are okay.

Me:Did you eat anything? I want to
bring you something. I'm cooking
now.

Him:Yeah you can bring something.
I smiled

Me:Give me 30 minutes okay?

Him:Okay.

Me:I love you Ntsika.

Him:I love you too babe.

Me: See you now.

Him: Okay.

I hung up.

MANDISA

I got in the place and it was not that big. Only two people were busy with the T-shirts and pants.

I guess we start off small first. I walked towards them. It was two men

Me: Hello.

Them: Hello.

I looked around

Me: Niyaphila?

Them: Yebo.

Me:I'm Mandisa,your boss. What are your names?

Man1:Martin.

Man2:Nkosi.

Me:Okay. Nice to meet you guys. I hope we'll work well together. You guys are doing an amazing job already.

They smiled

Me:Okay let me leave you.

I stepped aside and took my phone out of my bag. I dialed Owen's number. He answered after two rings

Him:Girl you are trending.

Me:I know. I need someone to deliver for me. Can you do it? I'll pay you.

Him:Sure thing.

Me:I'll send the location.

Him:Sharp. So you managed to come up with a plan?

Me:Yeah.

Him:That's amazing. Hope they'll buy from you after this.

Me:I hope so too. Sharp.

Him:Sharp

I hung up. I typed a message to one of the customers

"Hello. I hope you are doing good. Your package is ready and it'll be

there within an hour. We had a slight problem but we managed to fix it. We apologize for the inconvenience and I assure you that it'll never happen again. Thank you "

I sent the message and forwarded it to others.

I smiled and looked around. This was not bad at all.

NTSIKA

I looked at Sipho again. He was very small and pink

Him:He's getting stronger everyday.

Me:Yeah.

I wonder how my child with Chantelle would have been like.

Him:He'll get out of this soon.

Me:Yeah.

Him:Are you okay?

Me:I'm just thinking about my baby with Chantelle. I wonder how the baby would have turned like. I know a baby is a baby, but features and everything.

He looked at me

Me:Or if the baby would have been a he or she. I would have accepted anything though. It doesn't matter.

Him:Did you deal with the abortion?

Me:I never thought about it till date. I just saw Sipho and it crossed my mind.

Him:How do you feel about it?

Me:I don't know. But it doesn't matter cause we can have another baby.

He nodded

Him:Your relationship with Chantelle has been very difficult. There's a lot of things you didn't fix and you need to talk in order to move forward. But don't dwell too much on it.

Me:Yeah I know. I'm glad I told her about my disorder.

Him: You did?

Me: Yeah.

He pat on my shoulder

Him: I'm proud of you.

I faked a smile

CHANTELLE

I packed everything in a

Tupperware and put it inside a
plastic

I dished out for my father and
Nono.

Me: Here.

I handed him the food

Him: Tankie.

I walked back to the kitchen when
I hear a knock.

I opened the door and it was a delivery guy. He had huge flowers on his hands.

Him:Chantelle Moagi?

I nodded. I signed for them and he leaves.

They smelled very good. I searched for a card and found it

It was written

"Be gentle with yourself, you are doing the best thing you can
M.M"

The message smoothed my heart. I needed to someone to tell me that.

The name M.M is confusing me though. Who could have sent this?

It can't be Ntsika. The initials would have had initials like N.K and not M.M.

Who the hell is M.M? Is it that guy I met yesterday? I don't know.

Maybe it's him. I really appreciate the gesture. It's nice. These flowers changed the whole mood.

I smelled them again and smiled
NAMANE

Sbu walked in with another doctor. He looked like his younger brother. I could see the resemblance.

Sbu:Hey.

He walked towards me and kissed me.

This is so awkward. He pulled out and looked in my eyes

Him: Babe this is my younger brother Ntsika.

I looked at him

Me: Hi.

He smiled. He was very handsome just like his brother

Him: Hi. How are you?

Me: I'm good thanks.

He smiled then nodded

Him: I'm glad.

Sbu held my hand

Sbu: Ntsika, this is my beautiful Calf. My son's mother.

I looked at Ntsika to see his reaction and he was happy. It looks like Sbu didn't tell him the truth.

Ntsika: Maka Sipho. Welcome to the Family.

I smiled

Ntsika: Hai Umuhle ngempela Madoda. Now I see why my brother is head over heels in love with you.

Sbu smiled. I looked down

MANDISA

I apologized on a live video and everything was slowly dying down. I was very excited

People were also making orders again.

CHANTELLE

I knocked on the door

Ntsika:Come in.

I walked inside. He looked at me

Me:Hi Hi doctor Surgeon.

He smiled widely. Like a retard actually. I've never seen him this happy to see me.

Me:Someone missed me.

Him:You have no idea. Come here.

I put the Tupperware on top of the table and walked towards him. I sat on his lap and wrapped my arms around him. We kissed. He held onto me tight while squeezing my

ass. I broke the kiss when I felt his boner poking me on my ass

Me:Not in the office.

Him:Why not?

He pushed me off him a little and headed towards the door. I chuckled

He locked it and walked towards me

Me:Wow.

Him:I'm not missing this chance

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

TO BE CONTINUED....

47

TWO MONTHS LATER

NAMANE

I got discharged in the hospital a month ago. Then Hope got discharged a few weeks after. He healed very quickly and faster than I've anticipated

I moved back home. Sbu didn't like the idea of us cohabiting hence I'm staying at home. He's been very supportive and present.

The lobola negotiations will start tomorrow. There were put on hold since I was still at the hospital.

I was very nervous yet happy. I love Sbu, probably more than I should now. I love him so much and

the idea of me being his wife has a good ring to it.

It still felt surreal that we are finally doing this. Things weren't so awkward between us anymore.

I've been through a lot in life and I'm glad God gave me Sbu. I'm glad that God finally remembered me.

I'm going to love Sbu the way he deserves. I've been hurt a lot in the past and I have trust issues.

But with Sbu, I am prepared to give him the benefit of the doubt and give him all of me. He's a very good guy. I can never thank him enough for doing what he did for my son. I

don't think I would have easily got over the rape saga had he not come.

I was on the phone with him. I was laying down on my bed

Him:Sipho is still sleeping?

I looked at him

Me:Yeah. He's sleeping peacefully. Your son likes sleeping a lot.

He chuckled

Him:I can't wait to have you guys here. I miss you a lot.

I played with my fingers and smiled

Him:We are still doing the wedding after two weeks right? I want you

to get everything you want. Get a wedding planner and do everything.

Me:Uh,don't you like the idea of a traditional wedding?

Him:I've been asking you why you hate the idea of a white wedding.

Me:I just don't want a lot of things. A traditional wedding is fine.

Him:If this is about the money then babe you have nothing to worry about. I don't mind paying for anything. I asked for your in marriage right? It's not the other way around.

Me:It's not about the money. I just don't like the whole white wedding thing. But if you want us to do it then it's fine.

Him:No if you don't want it then it's fine. We will only do a traditional wedding. Which means by monday you'll be home.

I smiled

Me:Yeah.

Him:I honestly can't wait babe. I want you next to me.

I chuckled

Me:I can't wait too.

Him:Bye ,I'll call you again in an hour. I love you.

Me:I love you too.

He hung up

CHANTELLE

The whole past months have been amazing. I've managed to fix things with Nono and we are good again.

She visits Noluthando a few times and return again. After all she's her mother and nothing can change that. So long she doesn't get any close me then we good.

Work is work. Everything is the same. My relationship with Ntsika is growing stronger everything. We revisited past issues and spoke out. We have a lot planned out. I can't

actually believe that we survived this long. This is the longest relationship I've ever been in and I was happy

Today was Friday. Me and him have an outing together. Since we don't really see each other a lot during the week, we spend weekends together.

His brother, Sbu is paying Lobola for his baby mother tomorrow so I've been invited over by his mother.

They'll have a little braai after everything so I have to attend it.

I was in my office when I received his call

Me:Hey.

Him:Hey babe. How are you?

Me:I'm good,except for I'm cooped up with work.

Him:Askies Sthandwa Sam. Are you winning though?

Me:Yeah,gladly.

Him:That's good. I'll see you now now. I was just checking up on you.

Me:Alright thank you.

Him:I love you.

Me:I love you too.

He hung up

MANDISA

My business have been going well. They moved the cocaine abroad two times already and they've been no mistakes.

He gave me R350 000 so far. I've managed to buy a plot and built myself a factory. It's not done yet but it was just half through. If it wasn't for the plot, the factory would have been opened by now. It really costed me. It was R250 000. It's a lot.

This whole transferring of cocaine thing is bringing in a lot of money and I've already signed the contract with Him. I'll be doing

this until eternity. My business is registered and I couldn't ask for more. Life is all about Imali. It doesn't matter how you get it or make it rather

I was glad with how everything was going. Who would have thought that after everything I've been through I'll be here today. This is amazing
NAMANE

I was breastfeeding Hope when my older sister got in. It looked like she just arrived

Her:Namane.

She gave me this usual sour face

Me:Ausi jackie.

Her:Wanyala?(You are getting married)

Me:Eya.(Yes)

Her:Mhmm.

She looked around the whole room and moved around.

Her:I heard he's a doctor.

I looked at her. I expected this kind of behavior. My sisters don't wish any good for me. Once I leave this house,I'm cutting ties with them. The only person I'll never forsake is my grandmother

Her:He brought him a lot of things.

She was looking at Hope's clothes, Pampers and other things he brought him

Her: I hope he doesn't ditch you. They never last.

Me: He will never. But even if he does, I'll make it. I've always made it.

She looked at me and shook her head

Her: I see even your attitude changed. Boitumelo ba le nyalo neh? Kana o go ntsha motlaleng (is it the happiness of a marriage? He literally took you out of poverty)

I looked at Hope while he sucked on my breast. I don't want to entertain her now. I don't want her to ruin my mood

Her:Lainyatsisa weitsi Namane. haii

She walked out

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Me:We agreed on a traditional wedding only so we'll do everything tomorrow.

Uncle:Kuhle lokho. How do you feel about tomorrow?

I sighed

Me:I feel good. I feel nervous but I'll be fine. I know that I'm doing the right thing.

Him:It's okay to feel nervous. You are marrying your son's mother and that's a good thing. We don't come across those things a lot of times. I'm very proud of you hlase. You've always been matured and clever from them all.

I chuckled

Me:Ao kahle Babamcane. You are giving me too much credit.

Him:I'm not. It's the truth njena.

Siya,Bonga,Ntsika and everyone had a lot girlfriends and they came and go. They are still playing around. I'm very proud of you.

I nodded

Him: Your savings are enough?

Me: Yeah, I have 300K now. It'll cover everything.

Him: Of course. That's more than enough.

CHANTELLE

When I knocked off, I took an uber and went straight home.

I soaked myself on bath salts and I felt less tired.

I wrapped myself with a towel once I was done and walked back to my room.

I had a message from an unknown number. I read it

"Can we do Lunch tomorrow?"

M.M"

I looked at the message again.

Lunch can only mean one thing and I'm not falling for it. He just texted now after the whole flowers thing. I should thank him and it ends there. I'm in a relationship and I don't want funny business
I replied back

"I'm sorry I can't do lunch. I'm in a very happy relationship and I don't want any funny business. It was very noble of you to take care of me that night and I really appreciate it. Thank you again.

Btw, I received the flowers. There

were beautiful. Thank you so much for them♥"

I put the phone down and started applying lotion on my body. I got a message again. It was from him. I read it

"I never asked you about your relationship. I don't care about it. I just asked a simple question. It needed a simple yes/no. Can we do lunch tomorrow?"

I thought about it for a second.

Then replied back

"No"

He replied

"Okay"

I sat on the bed and looked at the text again

NTSIKA

Me: The traditional wedding is also tomorrow?

Sbu: Yeah.

Me: Wow okay. So no white wedding?

Him: No.

I nodded

Me: Alright. You planned this out very well. A lot of our relatives are already here now and clothes and everything is ready.

Sbu: Yep.

I looked at him

Me:I'm happy for you. You deserve all the happiness.

He smiled

Sbu:Thank you.

Me:Calf is a very nice woman. She's shy and very beautiful. It's like she was made just for you. I know she'll make you happy. You finally got your happy ending.

He smiled

Him:I know.

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

(This insert is not edited. So please excuse me for errors)

CHANTELLE

Ntsika came and fetched me. We were now in his apartment. We were both seated on the same couch watching a movie. He had laid his head on my stomach, but not too heavy. It was comfortable

We ordered a pizza and wine

Me: Your brother is so eager to get married. By tomorrow his wife will be staying with you guys.

Him: Yeah. He can't wait to have her at the house.

Me: Aww, that's so cute.

Him: Yeah.

Me: Give me another slice.

Him: Ha.a.

Me: Bathong Ntsika I can't move.
Your big head is right on my
stomach.

He laughed

Him: Big head?

Me: Eya.

He slapped my leg

Me: Ahhh. That really hurt Ntsika.

Him: Who have a big head?

I laughed

Me: You!

He slapped my thigh again

Me: Ahh. Mxm. Move ebile. Etswa.

Him: Can I watch the movie in peace please?

I pushed him off and climbed off the couch. I took a slice and sat on another couch. He got up and sat on the same couch as mine

Me: god!

He laughed

Him: I love you.

I smiled

Me: Watena.

NAMANE

My grandmother's younger brother was around. He's the one who'll be negotiating with my uncle. They'll be representing me.

Surprisingly, all my cousins were around. The house was full. I didn't expect a lot of people to come. They've deserted me and my grandmother. They've never visited us too. They never bothered themselves about this. This was all about the Lobola money. These people never cease to amaze me. I can't wait to leave. A lot of them are probably waiting for my downfall. The relatives I have. Smh I was in my bedroom with my other cousin, Omphile. The one we stay with. Hope was sleeping

Her:How you feeling about tomorrow? The nerves are surely there.

I smiled

Me:Yeah. I'm so nervous. I'm shaking.

She laughed

Me:But my biggest concern is the negotiations. I hope they won't be any problems.

Her:Don't worry about that.

Everything will be fine.

Me:But with this kind of family I have.

Her:I know.

I sighed

Her:But I trust Rakgolo Morena.
He's very responsible and matured.
He'll deal with everything maturely
and accordingly.

Me:I hope so.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Almost all my relatives were
around. Some will come tomorrow
since the wedding is on Sunday.

My mom walked in my room.

Her:Sibusiso.

Me:Ma.

She sat on the bed

Me:Are you fine? What's going on?

Her:So Umakoti will be brought
here tomorrow?

Me:Yeah.

Her:When will you leave your father's house? You are getting married and you need to have your own house.

I sighed

Me:I know Ma. I'll leave but not now. You know how Baba feels about us moving out. Plus this house is very big to accommodate all of us.

Her:At some point you need to have your own house.

Me:Hence I'm saying I'll move out but not now.

Her:Sibusiso. My son I thought you'll understand better since you are wiser. A newlywed couple needs privacy. You need comfortability. Makoti naye will need to do some things comfortably. In her own house. Not your father's house. Stop living to your father's expectations.

Me:Ma.

I sighed

Her:Hai I'll leave.

She got up and walked out

NAMANE

It was a little late. Some were already sleeping and some outside, in the bonfire.

I knelt down and closed my eyes
Me: Dear God. First and foremost I want to thank you for giving me Sibusiso. Thank you so much for giving me someone I've always wanted. I've been through a lot in life and things are starting to go well for me. They are right when they say Sengwe le sengwe senale nako ya yona. I've learnt that and I respect that. I know I have nothing much to offer him but can you please give me the strength and

everything to make him happy.

That's all that I want. For him to be happy.

I know they are a lot of people plotting for my downfall. Please let everything go well. Don't let them succeed. Please God. I ask nothing more from this but your protection.

Let our union be founded in you.

Act as our foundation, do away with evil.

I pray in your son's name. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

Amen.

CHANTELLE

Ntsika woke up a little early and took a shower. He was going to the mansion.

I put on my robe and fixed something for him. A simple English breakfast.

He came in. He was wearing blue jeans and white T-shirt with black and white Nike Jordans. He smelled so good.

Me: I made you breakfast.

He kissed me

Him: Thank you.

He settled down and started eating

Him:I'll come and fetch you in the afternoon. My brother kind of need me right now.

I nodded

Me:It's okay. I understand.

He smiled and continued eating
SIBUSISO "SBU"

I called Namane

Her:Hello.

Me:Hey babe. How are you?

Her:I'm so scared.

I chuckled

Me:Why? There's nothing to be scared of. What scares you?

Her:Everything. It's nerve wracking.

Me: There's nothing to be scared of. After this whole thing, it's us. You and Siphiso. All about us. Let's do this or you wanna pull out.

Her: No!

I laughed

Me: Really?

Her: Yeah I want to be with you. I want to be your wife.

I smiled

Me: Then let's do this.

Her: Let's do this baby.

I laughed

Her: I love you Sbu. I love you so much. I know I don't say this to you first.

Me: That's why I'm surprised.

She chuckled

Her: I really mean it.

Me: I know babe. Ngiyakthanda nami Ma'Khoza. More than you'll ever know. Thank you for agreeing to this.

Her: I love you too.

TO BE CONTINUED....

49

CHANTELLE

I was in Town buying dresses for me and Ntsika's mother. I don't want to go there empty handed.

After buying the dresses I went to the salon and braided my hair. I

was getting tired of short hair. I need to do something about my hair after these braids.

Me: Thank you Nia.

I walked out. A car stopped in front of me. I stopped and looked at it.

It was a black Maserati. It looked like a Lamborghini. I'm not sure about the model. I don't know cars.

But Wow

The window rolled down. It was the flowers guy, M.M.

Him: Get inside. I'll drop you off.

I looked at the door as it opened.
There were few people staring. I
couldn't refuse

I took a deep breath then stepped
inside. He closed the door

Him:I'm not going to bite you.

He drove off. I placed the bags on
my lap and sat comfortably. The
car smelled A bit of Nicotine mixed
with his cologne. The scent was
very nice. I liked it

Him:How are you?

I looked at him

Me:I'm okay.

Him:I'm glad to know that.

[SILENCE]

Him: Still won't do lunch with me?

I jumped. His voice startled me. I can't get used to his deep voice

Him: What's wrong? I scared you.

Me: Yeah. Your voice is very deep.

Him: Not in a scary way right?

I chuckled

Me: No. It scares me. I don't think I'll ever get used to it.

Him: Does that mean we will see each other more often?

I looked at him. He looked at me at gave me this smile. He was very dark. His skin looked smooth and beautiful. I've never seen a man

this dark and handsome. How can I even say that?

I quickly dropped my eyes

Me:I have a boyfriend.

Him:Will he come too? I don't mind. As long as I get to spend time with you.

I looked at him again

Me:I'm serious.

Him:I'm also serious.

I sighed

Me:I can't do lunch with you.

Him:Why not?

Me:I have-

Him: Don't give me that again. I already told you that he can come too.

I shook my head. I looked at the road. He was heading somewhere else

Me: I'm not going this side.

Him: I know.

Me: Okay then take me home.

He kept quiet

Me: Dude.

He looked at me

Him: Don't call me that. I'm not your friend.

He kept a serious and intimidating look. I looked away

Him:I'm Mike.

Me:Okay Mike. Take me home.

Him:I can't take you now.

My eyes widened

Me:Why?

Him:You'll see.

NAMANE

I woke up very early in the morning and freshened up. I prepared Hope too and breastfed him. He was sleeping now

Yesterday they cooked samp and tripe. I warmed it up and helped them with salads. There were already up

Omphile: You woke up before everyone today. You shouldn't be doing this you know.

Me: I have to.

Bonolo: Vele you have to. It's your Lobola negotiations.

I looked at her. She took a sip on her coffee. I sighed

Voice: Stop this jealousy now

Bonolo. Namane is your younger sister.

It was My grandmother. She balanced herself on the wall

Bonolo: You've started.

She rolled her eyes. I walked over to my grandmother

Me:O right? Do you need anything?

I held her hand

Her:I just came to check if everything is good. You shouldn't be here. Go in your room.

Me:I want to help.

Her:No. Go and relax in your room.

They'll be here now.

I sighed

Me:Okay.

CHANTELLE

He parked the car. We were in this other resort. It was very beautiful and clean

Me: You know bringing me here won't make fall in love with you right?

He looked at me. His stare was very strong. I looked outside

Him: I wasn't even on planning that. Come let's go.

Me: Mike I need to go somewhere now. You are stalling me.

Him: Come Chantelle.

He opened the doors. I sighed then stepped out. He came on my side.

He was so tall. The same height as Ntsika but his muscles and physique made him a giant. I felt like a tiny baby. He was wearing

blue dark Jeans and black shirt. He had opened it a little. I could his chest and a piece of a tattoo

Him: You like what you see?

He gave me this same smile. I looked away

Him: Nice braids color by the way. I like blonde.

He stood in front of me. I looked down

Me: Thanks.

Him: Look at me.

He was now close to me. I slowly looked at him. His strong scent of my nostrils made me a little dizzy

Him:I'll make you happy as long as you with me.

Me:I have a boyfriend.

Him:I don't care. I want you and not him.

Me:Mike I really appreciate the flowers and you consoling me that day but I can't. I love my boyfriend so much and I don't want to hurt him.

Him:You sound like you are compelled to be with him.

Me:I'm not.

Him:Really?

Me:Yes,stop convincing me.

Him: Stop convincing yourself. Look nothing will happen to us, well not yet. But let's just enjoy the moment. I know you feeling me.

I sighed

Me: Nothing will ever happen between us. I'm not feeling you.

Him: Okay then. Let's get inside. I want to show you something.

Me: My bags..

Him: They are safe in the car. Come.

He held my hand

Me: I'll manage.

He looked at me. I fixed my top and looked away.

Him: Follow me.

I followed him to where he was heading to
NTSIKA

Sbu was very nervous and he was literally shaking. My uncles were heading to Calf's house and it was time.

Me: You need to relax. Everything will be fine.

Him: I hope so. Shit! this is scary.
I laughed

Him: My stomach is crawling.

Me: You need some food?

He hit me on my shoulder. I laughed

Him: Shut up.

Me: Everything will be fine man.
She'll be here tomorrow. Then
you'll fuck her everyday.

He gave me a naughty smile

Him: I've been waiting and damn
she's worth the wait.

I chuckled

Him: Thank you for being here.

I smiled

Me: I'm your brother, of course I
need to be beside you and console
you.

He smiled

NAMANE

I was with my sisters and my
cousins in my room. The Khozas

have arrived. Their presence was felt. They are so powerful
My heart was pounding so hard. I pray that nothing goes wrong. I don't trust my family

SIBUSISO

It took a lot of hours for the families to come into agreement, so I've heard

Hopefully everything went well.

They settled for 40K. The price is reasonable and I'm happy.

TO BE CONTINUED...

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com

50

(Unedited)

SEASON FINALE

NAMANE

I was glad to know that the negotiations went well. I thought my family will create drama and everything will go wrong

Sbu's mother came to see me.

She's so beautiful. She was wearing a very beautiful designed dress. She didn't look old at all.

We were in my room. She was showing me the dresses

Me:I like this one.

Ma:It's nice neh?

Me:Yeah.

Ma:You'll get it before the end of today.

I smiled

Me:Ka Leboga.

Ma:It's your wedding tomorrow and you need to look the best.

I looked down then smiled

Ma:Usale kahle ntombi. I'll see you tomorrow.

We hugged

Me:Bye Ma.

CHANTELLE

Me:No freaking way.

Him:Hop in.

I looked at him

Me: You serious?

Him: Come on.

We were in the fields. There were two horses. I've always loved riding horses

Me: This is crazy.

At least I was wearing sneakers. He helped me as I climbed on

Me: I can't believe this. I love riding horses Mike.

Him: I know Babe.

I looked at him

Him: You need help before actually riding it first?

Me: I'm good.

Him: You seemed sure. Are you that good?

I smiled.

Me: I'm a pro.

He gave me this same intriguing smile

Him: That's my baby.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

We were done with the preparations for the wedding tomorrow. It wasn't such a lot of work

We were all sitting down outside drinking and listening to music. I was with my cousins and Ntsika.

I excused myself and called
Namane

Her: Babe, everything went well.

Me: You are not even going to greet
me?

I smiled

Her: I'm sorry. I'm just so happy. I
didn't expect things would go well
like this. How are you my love?

Me: I'm happy. I told you that
everything will be fine. You
shouldn't have worried yourself
that much.

Her: Rightt.

Me: You are finally Ma'khoza. My
wife.

She chuckled

Her:It still feels surreal.

Me:Better believe it soon.

She laughed

Me:Get some rest. I'll call you later.

Her:Okay.

Me:I love you.

Her:I love you too Babe.

I hung up

CHANTELLE

We ended up doing a lot of things that it got dark outside.

I jumped on my seat and got up.

Me:I need to go.

I searched for my phone. I found it under the pillow

He pulled me closer to him and smashed his lips on mine. I could smell cigarettes in his breath. But it was not disgusting. It was turning me on. He held onto me so close and squeezed my body. I kissed him back.

He stopped kissing me and softly kissed my neck. I closed my eyes and touched his chest

Me:M..Mike.

He picked me up and wrapped my legs around him. He walked with me to the room.

When we got there he laid me down and kissed me hungrily. Ntsika came on my mind. I quickly pushed him off

Me: Stop. We can't do this.

I got up

Him: Come on.

He grabbed my leg

Me: Mike No! I'm refusing. Please stop.

He looked at me. His eyes were small and red. He looked very annoyed

Me: I'm not doing this with you. I love Ntsika and I don't want to hurt him.

Him: Stop uttering his name. Just stop. I'm getting pissed.

He grabbed a packet of cigarettes on the drawer and went to the balcony.

I can't believe what happened just now. I was this close to sleep with him.

I rubbed my face then got up
I gathered the strength then went back to where we were at and grabbed my things

I looked at my phone, it was off.

Me: Fuck!

"I'll take you home" it was him. I looked at him. He looked better than he was a moment ago

Me:Okay.

NTSIKA

I went to the apartment to fetch Chantelle but she was not there.

Her phone was also also off

I also inquired about her to Nono but she was not there too. This was very strange and worrying

It was seven PM. She was supposed to go with me at home four hours ago.

I was embarrassed and hurt. I had to lie to everyone that she was not

feeling well and she went back to her apartment so that they won't be skeptical.

I would think she got kidnapped or something but there was nothing suspicious.

The door opened. My heart pounded.

Her: Babe.

She walked in. I looked at her as her eyes widened a little

TO BE CONTINUED...

51

(Unedited)

SEASON FINALE

CHANTELLE

I swear my heart stopped when I saw him on the couch. He didn't look happy at all

Me:H..Hey babe. You here?

He was just staring at me. He wanted me to answer. I cleared my throat

Me:I..I'm sorry I couldn't make it. I was out with Melody.

Him:Until this time?

I moved my eyes around

Me:Yeah. I'm sorry.

Him:Your problem is you think I'm stupid. You should have put more effort in that lie. I'm not a child.

I swallowed

Him: You left the house since the morning. You've been where you were at until this time. It was that fun?

He was getting angry

Me: I'm sorry. I was with Melody babe. I promise you.

I can't tell him about the kiss.

He'll freak out

Him: Don't you dare "babe" me.

Stop lying to me Chantelle. I know you weren't with Melody.

He looked at me from head to toe

Him: Come here.

Me: Ntsika if you hit me, I'll report you.

He chuckled in disbelief

Him: Come here. I'm saying this for the last time.

I looked at him. I could still smell Mike's Cologne on me. If he smells it, it's over. I didn't even sleep with him. He'll assume the worst

Me: W..why? You are freaking me out right now. I went out with Melody and that's all. I'm sorry I missed the braai. I'll go and apologize to your mother tomorrow. I promise you.

He kept quiet

Me: Let me go and sleep.

I was lying. I wanted to bath first so that I can remove Mike's scent. I made my way to the bedroom but he stood in front of me that I bumped with my head on his hard chest. I stopped and looked at him He grabbed my waist and held onto me tight. My heart skipped
Me:Ntsika.

He buried his head on my neck. My eyes widened. He was smelling me
Me:N..Ntsika.

He let go of me and walked to the bedroom angrily.

I flinched when I heard things breaking in the room. My eyes widened

Him: Ahhhh(Shouting)

Tears streamed down on my cheeks. He was crashing and slamming things.

I didn't know what to do. I just stood at where I was standing. My feet couldn't even allow me to move. I just froze. I've never seen

him this angry. It was terrifying

The crashing and slamming of things stopped. He stood against the door and looked at me.

He looked.. oh my god!

Me:I..I..

Him:S..sorry babe. Maybe I'm overreacting. I'm calm now. Talk to me babe. Tell me that it's not what I'm thinking.

The shopping bags I was holding fell down

Him:Tell me. I'm sorry I overreacted. You..you smell-
My heart pounded

Him:Tell me babe.

Me:I..I..

He punched the wall hard. I jumped

Him:Don't lie to me. Don't lie to me Chantelle. Don't you dare.

I looked at his hand. It was
bleeding

Me: Stop hurting yourself.

Him: Answer the fucking
question (Shouting)

Me: I..I didn't do anything. I was
out with Mel-

Him: STOP LYING TO ME!!

Me: I did nothing with him. He
forced me to go out with him. I
swear nothing happened. I didn't
sleep with him (Crying)

He looked at me. My eyes widened

Him: Him?

His look petrified me. I ran towards the door but he grabbed me before I could go outside

Me:Please don't hurt me(Crying)

He slapped me so hard that I fell down on the floor

Him:I'm going to kill you Chantelle.

Me:Ntsika(crying)

He grabbed my braids and dragged me all the way to the room. It hurt so much cause the braids were still fresh

NAMANE

I was in the room with my grandmother. It was a little late outside

Me: When are you sleeping? It's very late.

Her: Ai I can't sleep. I'm so excited. I still find it hard to believe that you are married.

I smiled

Her: I like Sibusiso. He's a very good guy. I hope he treats you right. Marriage is not just a walk in the park. They'll be ups and downs. Whatever problems you guys will encounter please communicate. Communication is the key. Don't pull the stunts of ignoring him and giving him an attitude. Talk to your

husband and fix the problem together.

Me:Eya Koko.

Her:I'm so happy for you ngwanake.

Tears welled up in my eyes

Her:You've never been happy in your life. I'm glad now things are changing.

I held her hands

CHANTELLE

He kept banging me on the wall and slapping me. I was in a lot of pain

He stopped when he saw me bleeding and looked at me

Him:I..

He stopped

Him:I..I

He rubbed his face. Tears
streamed down on my cheeks. I was
crawled up on the corner

Him:I'll call the ambulance and the
police.

Tears streamed down on his cheeks

Him:I'm sorry for raising my hands
on you. It happened fast and I..I
couldn't control myself. I'm going
to jail and hopefully I'll heal from
what you did to me. I love you so
much and I tried giving you
everything you wanted. I gave you
sex every chance I could so you
won't get it from another man. I

sent you to spas,gave you money and everything. I guess it was not enough. I don't want to know why you cheated cause it'll break me more. I don't want to do the same mistake I did years back with Linda.

He took his phone and dialed a number.

My heart ached. I couldn't even feel the pain on my head or body except the pain on my heart. It was hard to ignore it. I was very numb. I could feel myself slowly losing consciousness.

SIBUSISO "SBU"

My phone rang. I was in my room sleeping. I was very tired.

I took the phone next to me and answered. It was Ntsika.

Me: Why you calling me so late Ndoda? I'm sleeping.

He sniffed

Him: Sbu she kissed him.

I sat up straight

Me: What do you mean? Who?

Him: I swear I'm going to lose my mind. I can't stop crying. I can't control myself. The ambulance is here and the police are coming.

My heart skipped

Me: Ntsika what's going on?

Him:Chantelle cheated on me. I don't know what I lack that makes these women do me like this everytime. I should have stayed in the UK. I was fine there. Fuck! It hurts.

I kept quiet

Him:The police are here. I'm going to jail. I hit her so bad and she's-
He stopped.

Him:Bye. Don't try to bail me out.

Me:Ntsika-

He hang up. I quickly wore my shoes and took my car keys then walked out.

NTSIKA

I felt very dizzy and sick

Me: Can you hand me over my pills over there? I'll answer everything when I get at the station not here. One of the policemen handed me the pills. I gulped them down with water

NAMANE

I looked outside as my heart pounded. This was the day. The day of my wedding day. It was unbelievable. I didn't even sleep last night.

Me: I hope everything goes well
God.

I smiled

CHANTELLE

I opened my eyes and looked around. I was in the hospital. I swallowed

Voice: Goodmorning.

It was a doctor

Me: Where's Ntsika? Did the police take him? Please I need to get to the station. They can't arrest him.

I climbed off the bed. My head hurt like crazy. I almost fell but he held me before I could

Him: Hey Hey. You can't do that. Lie down.

Me: No.

He grabbed my hands and laid me down

Him: You are pregnant and you can't afford to strain yourself like this.

(I'm so sorry for not posting yesterday. I was blocked again but for only 24 hours)

TO BE CONTINUED....

52

SEASON FINALE

CHANTELLE

Me: What do you mean I'm pregnant?

My jaws were very painful. It was hard to talk.

Doc:I've checked you when they brought you in. Luckily the baby wasn't harmed.

I've been on contraceptives but there were Times where I'll skip them. I didn't think I'll get pregnant again. It's been weeks just after I did the abortion. This wasn't happening

Me:How far?

Doc:Three weeks.

I can't be pregnant now. Why do I always have to fall pregnant when things goes wrong between Ntsika and I. History is literally repeating

itself. Why didn't I even see this coming?

Doc: You are safe in here.

I covered my face with my hands. Yesterday's events played in my mind. I really messed up.

Voice: Chantelle.

It was Mike. I looked at him

Mike: He did this to you? Fuck.

He walked towards me and tried touching me but I moved away

Me: Leave me alone Mike. Just leave!

Him: You can barely talk properly.

He's going to regret this.

He kept clenching his jaws

Me: You are not going to do anything to Ntsika. Me and you are nothing. I'm nothing to you. Just leave me alone Mike. Leave.

Tears welled up in my eyes
He looked at me sadly. At this point, I couldn't care less.

Me: Leave me alone.

Him: Will you be fine?

Me: Please leave. Just GO! Ouch.
I hurt my jaw.

He looked at me once and walked out.

Me: How did I get myself into this? (crying)

SIBUSISO "SBU"

I had to wait until the morning to get Ntsika released. Our lawyer, Sam managed to get him released.

My brother slept in jail again because of Chantelle. I want their relationship over. We can't do this everytime. This is toxic.

He looked drained and heartbroken.

I was driving him back home

Me: This is not the end of the world. You'll get someone who will appreciate and love you one day.

Don't let this break you again.

Him:I want to go away for a couple of days. I feel like I'm losing myself.

Me:I'll find something for you. I'll try and talk to mercy to grant you leave.

Him:Thanks.

NAMANE

I was getting ready in my room. People were already Illululating and singing outside.

I was wearing a tradition doek on top of my straight up. My makeup was on point

Aunt:You look so beautiful.

I looked at myself on the mirror
and smiled

SIBUSISO "SBU"

Baba: Did you change your mind
about your marriage? Where did
you run away to?

I sighed. Everyone looked worried.

Me: Can I talk to you and Ma in
private?

They looked at each other.

We walked a little far from
everyone

Me: Ntsika was arrested yesterday.

Ma: Ini? (What)

Baba: What did he do this time?

Me:He hit Chantelle to pulp. So he got himself arrested.

Ma:Why bandla? Is he going back there again?

Me:I want to send him away before he could. I left him at his apartment. Apparently Chantelle kissed another guy and spent the whole day with him. Maybe they even slept together who knows. That's why she didn't come here yesterday.

Baba:I thought she was different.

Ma:How dare she? Ntsika loved her. I can't believe this. Chantelle nkosiyam.

Me:I don't want to say anything much. I just want their relationship over before she ruins him. This happened before but she said it was a misunderstanding. Ntsika would never lie about what he saw. I regret forcing him to believe her lying ass.

Baba:I want to talk to him.

Me:Not now. Look at the situation here. I'll deal with it.

Ma:What about the wedding? Are you cancelling?

I sighed

Me:No. I'll do it. I can't disappoint Calf especially today.

Baba: Okay son.

Ma: My son has always been so weak when it comes to love. I don't know why he always does that to himself. He even ended up with a disorder because of it. He has a long way to go. I don't know why he always does that to himself. Being with someone you love is very risky.

They can hurt you and you'll never think about hurting them back.

That creates a heartache. That's why I settled with someone I don't love because of this reason. I'm tired of heartbreaks.

Baba looked at her

Ma:I'll go to him now. I'll come after a little while okay?

I nodded. She walked away. Baba looked at me

CHANTELLE

I was sedated a while ago so I ended dozing off.

I felt very drowsy when I opened my eyes.

The police officers walked in

Me:I'm not pressing charges.

Officer:Sisi-

Me:I'm not pressing any charges against him. Release him.

I looked away and closed my eyes

NTSIKA

Someone knocked on the door. I was still standing in the middle of the kitchen thinking about everything that happened yesterday

Voice:Ntsika open the door.

It was my mother. I hate being pitied. I ignored her but she kept knocking

Me:Ma please leave.

Ma:I'm not leaving until you open I unlocked the door and opened it. She will never back off

Me:I want to be alone Ma.

She looked around

Ma:oh my god! Ntsika how many pills have you taken?

She held my hand

Ma:You are shaking. Why are you doing this to yourself? Just because of a mere girl,again.

She held my hands

Ma:There are too many girls in this world.You can't always do this to yourself. These things happen,feelings change,the levels of relationship change and your career will also change. Just be positive and believe that whatever change is happening in your life it will bring good results in the end.

So before you sulk and be sad about some change that's happening be glad because a redirection in your life is unfolding. Pray to God to bring you to a better place and for you to understand His plans. Maybe Chantelle wasn't for you to begin with. You tried your best to love her son, if she didn't see it, it's her loss.

Tears streamed down on my cheeks
Me: I..I hear you. I just pray that one day I learn to control my feelings. I can't control myself when I have to cry.

Ma: Come here.

She put my hand on her shoulder

CHANTELLE

Ntsika will never forgive me for this. I told him that I kissed Mike. He forced the truth out of me. It sucks cause I wasn't even on planning to kiss Mike or doing anything with him.

I believe everything that always goes wrong in my life, I'm the cause of it. My foiled relationship with Mandie and now this.

I knew getting in that car was wrong but I got in anyway. I've never been loved in my life and

Ntsika gave me that love. He loved me. He accepted me with my flaws. I don't even think I'll ever get someone who will love me like he did. I hurt him so much and it breaks my heart that I did that to him.

I'm going to raise my baby alone. I've had regrets after my abortion and I'm glad God gave me a second chance. I can't go and tell Ntsika that the baby is his cause he won't believe me like last time. I never had that when I grew up and I'm going to give my baby the world.
(FOUR MONTHS LATER)

TO BE CONTINUED....

Daily new African Novels

Download here

www.eBooksCat.Com ...Thankss